



The first table alphabeticall
 Conteining an absolute extract of such names and matters as
the description of Britaine and England doth afford, by present
view whereof the reader may iudge what frutefull knowledge
is to be gathered out of the same: collected by
 Abraham Fleming.

A.

A bbey of Bangor now plor- ed ground, 83, a 30	the Greeks than that of Britaine, 5, a 10. What sundrie na- tions had dwelt in it, 5, a 50	Angles land one of the names of Britaine, 5, a 20	utterlie extinguished, 131, b 30. Of London translated to Canturburie, 131, b 30. Of Yorke's restitution, circuit, and valuation, 145, a 60
Abbeie of Founcteinge famous how seate, 94, b 60	Wichumie a mettall woorthe to be banisched out of England, 228, b 40	Archbischoprike in France how mane, 139, b 10	Archdeacorie of Canturburie iurisdiction, 140, b 10. Of S. Albons, 141, a 40
Abbeie of monkis Benedictine supprell, 103, a 60	Alcluie a famous citie, 88, a 50	Archdeacons under bishops & called the bishops eies, their office, 135, b 20. Belonging unto the bishoprike of Lon- don soure, 141, a 20	Archdeacones (like bishops) cō- stituted, 117, b 40. Connered into bishops, 118, b 50
Abbeie of Omerie by whom and whereupon it was begun to be built, 149, a 10	Alciet & how seate, 191, a 40	Arme of able men that Eng- land can leaute, 198, a 60	Arme of the princie and of the nobilitie, 199, a 20
Abbeis in France how manie, 139, b 10	Alder growing in England whole barke serueth to die blacke, 213, b 10	Armour and munition in Eng- land, 198, a 10. Differing from that of other nations, and wherin it consisteth, 198, a 60	Arnold sir Nicholas knight bied the best hosties in Eng- land, 220, b 60
Aber in Britaine is the mouth of fall of euerie riner, 68, b 20	Alderware a town about Came and why so named, 113, a 60	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Aertaw the Britane name of Berstable, 65, b 60	Alie diceslie termed for the stregh, 202, a 60. What slights are bled for the viterance of it, 170, a 60	His bode higher by two foot than anie mans that came to see it, 10, b 30. His last and faile conflit, & wher fought, 65, a 10	His bode higher by two foot than anie mans that came to see it, 10, b 30. His last and faile conflit, & wher fought, 65, a 10
Aultimene of the north Brit- tons, 166, a 60	Alen the east and west, riuers described, 90, b 30	Arthurs diet, 167, b 50	Arundell John archibishop of Canturburie fled to Rome for feare of his heid, 134, b 20
Adamant stones, 239, b 20	Alexander overthrew and kil- led a lion, 226, b 10	Arundell towne and the castell so named of the riner Arun, 54, a 60	Arundell towne and the castell so named of the riner Arun, 54, a 60
Alder in the Saxon tong de- scribed Ater, 228, a 10, b 60	Alexander Phereus and his dog, 231, b 10	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Aumerall, and the reason of the name, 200, b 60	Alfric the seventh abbat of S. Albans, 192, b 20	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Amurie. <i>See</i> Forcination and whoredome,	Alfric first diuided England into shires, 153, a 50. King of Northumbers and the place of his burial, 93, b 10. His death laid to earle Godwines charge, and how he was slaine, 132, b 10	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Angryt how manie cities it con- tained, now decaid, 193, a 40	Alkes and Ares, 226, b 60	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Aeuum. <i>See</i> Age.	Alps, and that sundrie cities & hodges were placed among them, 4, a 60	Archbishop of Yorks authorite extended thorough out all Scotland, 120, b 10. Figheth against the king of Scots, 126, b 60. Crowneth y queene whole perpetuall chapelline heis, 134, b 60. His chappell called Cawdon, and the vse therof, 95, a 50	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Age of thirteene this score, &c. yeare, and what Epamion- das said therof, 115, b 20	Alps of hilis of Snowdonie, no lesse famous than the trans- marine Alps, 80, b 10	Archbishop Cranmer of Can- turburie sytewfulie abusid as being thought an ostier, 152, a 20	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Age in Latine Seculū or Aeuū and what that word signifi- eth, 244, b 10	Alume: note, 236, b 10	Archbishop of London named Falkidius, 27, b 40	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Alid forren and the hurt there- of, 6, b 10, 20, &c.	Amber great stoe to be had in certaine Islands of Scot- land, 43, b 60. Amber a kind of geat stoe, 239, a 40	Archbishop Richard of Can- turburie mislikid exemption of clergymen from the court & council, 135, a 60	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Amites stone, 239, b 20	Amber riuier described, 97, b 60	Archbishop Robert of Cantur- burie a Norman, 7, a 1	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Amblaster white where to be had, 225, a 40	Amelone & witham riuers of which goeth a byword, 100, b 10	Ancaster seyneth to haue beene a great thing, 217, b 20	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Ambarac how first called Scot- land, 117, b 60. What it con- tained as Britaine left it, 116, b 20. The portion of Albanac the yongest son of Brutus, 91, b 60. Dividid by Fer- gus among his capteines and soldiers, 118, a 10	Amelone riuier his course, 47, b 40. <i>See</i> Riuers.	Archbishop of London mislikid exemption of clergymen from the court & council, 135, a 60	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Albanac the yongest sonne of Brute had Albarac gien him, 116, b 10. He is slaine, & his death reuenged by his brethren, 117, a 20	Amphybiologie of the wood Hounds, 78, a 10	Archbishop of London mislikid exemption of clergymen from the court & council, 135, a 60	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Albion how long he governed Britaine, and by whome he was slaine, 4, a 10. He with a companie of his race proce- ding from Cham, 5, b 10. He & Bergton ioinid powers a- gainst Hercules, 4, a 40. His name died not, though he were slaine in fight, 4, b 10	Amnade taketh his name of the riuier Anand, 88, a 40	Archbishop of London their names, 140, b 60. Romane as are extant to be had from the fath first received, 147, a 10.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Albion the name of Britaine, & why so called as some conies- ture, 3, b 10. The ancient reli- gion bled therin, 19, a 10. The name thereof how long it re- mained, 4, b 10. How long it was so calld, 4, b 10. The name of it better knownes to	Amcarig or Crowland Ile, why so called, 103, a 10	Archbischoprike of Cærleion B. J.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Amzedeschester, 217, b 10	Amcres boie great swy in time past in Amcarig, 103, a 10	Archbischoprike of Cærleion B. J.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Andrew Board wrix of fantas- tical Englishmen, 172, a 10	Amnedeschester, 217, b 10	Archbischoprike of Cærleion B. J.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.
Angles one of the six nations that came with the Saxonis into Britaine, 5, a 30	Amnes none yeldech England, 220, b 60	Archbischoprike of Cærleion B. J.	Arthure the great held a parle- ment at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Cartecon, wherat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10.

The first table for the description

Agustine the monke his conuerting of the Saxon from Paganisme, 27, a 20.	Beauchampes Henrie crowned king of wight, &c. 31, b 60	Lent by a papist that take it to be fish, 222, a 10
Becket Thom. whitch pround and twentie hundred monks slaine in his quarrell, 35, b 40.	Becket Thom. whitch pround and twentie hundred monks slaine in his quarrell, 35, b 40.	Bread wher it holdeth not out the lize, 168, b 10. Of deters softs, 168, b 10. Not lokked vnto either for the lize or stiffe, 201, a 40
Auon riuere, and his course described, 57, a 60.	Beda a famous preest & where he was brought by, 91, a 40 b 10. Where he was borne and dwelt, 91, a 10. The first doctoz that ever was in Cardibridge, 150, b 10	Bremicham towne by what artificers chieflie maintained, 97, a 10
Auon or Men riuere gurth Hampton his name, 101, b 60	Bere and the maner of bewring thereof, 169, b 30. What water best to make it, 170, a 40. March berc, 167, b 40.	Brennica alias Northumberland a kingdome, 16, b 60. Where of it sometime tooke that name, 89, a 20
Bx riuere in Summersethire described, 58, b 60	Bes how ingendered, 228, b 40. See Bie.	Brennich riuere whereof Bremiccia kingdome tooke his name, 89, a 20
Bx riuere the secod of that name described, 67, a 50	Beggers termed idle, who they be, 183, a 30, b 60	Burereton blockes never leane, but agaynt soms mischase is besell to that house, 67, b 20
Bidders in Englond, 225, b 30	Belfortis his opinion touching the name Anglia, 5, a 40. He maketh but fourte parts of the earth, 1, b 30	Brido riuere mouth naturallie placed betwene two hils, fit for a hauen, 58, b 40
Bailiffes office, 155, a 60	Beline & Ben part the whole emprise betwix them, 117, b 30	Bridge of London a continuall streete situate ouer the Thame, 47, a 10. Of Rochester by Whome begun and by Whome finished, 52, b 60. Of Ulke ouerthowme by the rage of a riuere, 74, a 60
Bainards castell, when and by whom builded, 195, b 30	Belines gate, 195, b 60	Birkie burning a deace of wood, 234, b 50
Baldwme archibishop of Canturberie, 226, b 60	Belinus a riuere: note, 187, b 60	Biskow how called in the Romans tyme, 190, b 60. Bishoptike thereto, erection, circuit, and valutation, 144, b 50
Bangoz bishoprikes erection, circuit, and valuation, 145, a 30	Bentilhes gentlemen of an ancient and seruiceable house, 106, b 40	Bataine when not cut fro the maine by Noahs flood, 225, b 30. The first conquest therof, 3, a 60. The gospel preached there and by whom, 23, a 10. Diuided by the Romans into ffeue prouincies, 17, b 30. The maner in England with archibishoprikes, 120, b 20. In wales their erection, circuit, & valuation, 145, a 10. In France how manie, 139, b 10
Bangoz monasterie now ploughed ground, 8, a 30	Benedish hall confiued from the Benedictes by the monkes of Fenerham, 105, b 40	Batone wher it cutt fro the maine by Noahs flood, 225, b 30. The first conquest therof, 3, a 60. The gospel preached there and by whom, 23, a 10. Diuided by the Romans into ffeue prouincies, 17, b 30. The maner in England with archibishoprikes, 120, b 20. In wales their erection, circuit, & valuation, 145, a 10. In France how manie, 139, b 10
Banke of Cheshill & the strange nature thereof, 58, b 10	Benedict bishop the monke, 187, b 40	Batum, 236, b 20
Baptisme without preestes, 41, a 20. Minister to a great sort at once, 43, b 50	Benefices in England so small that they will not maintaine a scholar much leesse a learned man, 136, b 10. Diuise wares fleshee, 136, b 20, 137, a 10. Cenths paid out of the pearle to the prince, 136, b 30. Two by dispensation how they may be held, 136, a 60. A direction for peartors to bestow them well in vacante, 151, a 10. See Ministers.	Blacknelle and of what breed the sea is there, 3, a 20
Banneret an order of knyghtes, 152, a 30	Bergion reigned ouer the Dychades as supreme lord, 4, a 40. He and Albion slaine by Hercules, 4, a 10. See Albion.	Blockehouses. See Castels.
Bards and wherbyon they had their name, 21, a 30. Degenereate from their first institution, 21, a 40. A name contempnowisly ascribed to blisites & foiles, 21, a 50	Berilin ble of glasse for windowes, 188, a 10	Blochheath battell betwene Henrie the sixt and the dukes of yorke purposed, but not executed, 69, b 50
Bardus the fift king of the Celts 21, a 10. A Celicke word and what it signifieth, 21, a 50	Berlinge yelded vp to the king of England withoute relinges, 127, a 10. Won by the Scots but not the castell, 126, b 60	Blond stone, 239, b 20
Barnacles generation berie Strange, 222, b 60. Great plentie in Wona and Ireland, being neither fish nor fleshe, 38, a 40. Their generation by diligent inquirie partie knownen, 38, a 50	Berwike yelded vp to the king of England withoute relinges, 127, a 10. Won by the Scots but not the castell, 126, b 60	Bodgers suborned and licenced: note, 202, b 30
Barnet & Hulmacea all one or not far in funder, 191, b 10	Berwike vp to whom builded, 118, a 50	Bodinus & Whene he deriueth the name Albion, 3, b 10
Baro a word yet in use, and commonlie pronounced Barnes, 157, b 10	Bewer no where to be found in Britaine, but in the river Taffie, 79, a 50. His hinder feet and tale supposed to be ffish, 225, b 60	Bones of dead men of greater stature thas is credible found in Godmanchester, 102, b 60
Baron whercof he beareth his name, & his dignitie, 157, a 60. who is so created, 158, b 10	Bewerleie how called in old time, and how it came to the present name, 93, b 20	See Giants.
Baron thefe lord of excheker, 157, b 20	Bewerleie John the first doctoz that ever was in Oxford, 150, b 10. First teacher of divinitie in Oxford, 93, b 20	Boxes nature, & how he is to be hunted being wild, 226, b 20.
Barons in England how manie, 165, a 20	Birds: See Fowles.	Came made by Hawyne, 221, b 60
Barrie Island went fiftie yeares ago for ten pounds, 75, b 10	Bishop first of the Isle of Man, 28, b 10. But a bishops shaw, and why, 8, b 20. Of the Dychades wher see is at Domona 42, b 40. Of Shireburne slaine in the battell of Whelstane, 91, a 30. Of winchester perpetuall prelat to the honovable order of the garter, 141, b 10	Borsholder, 154, a 20
Barreys hot, with their number, names, & colour of their wafer, &c. 216, a 30. whether natrall or artificiall, 215, b 10. 216, a 10	Bistes guided by the ferri-men by a rope without ozes, 18, b 20. What number of them & ferri-men are kept and maintained vpon the Thame, 47, a 60. Made of rushes & reeds, 3, b 60	Botes long of great ble sometime in Englond, 198, a 50, b 60
Bath how called in the Romas tyme, 190, b 50. And of the antientnes of the same, 215, b 10	Bowes long of great ble sometime in Englond, 198, a 50, b 60	See Archery.
Bath and Welles counted but one citie, 189, b 30	Braekleis sometimes a noble towne, now scarce a good vilage, 102, a 60	Braekleis sometimes a noble towne, now scarce a good vilage, 102, a 60
Bath bishoprikes erection, circuit, and valuation, 122, a 20	Breckwort, 169, b 60	Brawne of the boze, wher in note the termes, 222, a 40. A meat not vsuallie knowne to strangers, 221, b 60. Catelin
Baths hot, with their number, names, & colour of their wafer, &c. 216, a 30. whether natrall or artificiall, 215, b 10. 216, a 10	Bishop and his clerks, certeine	dangerous rockes, so named, 78, b 50
Baths cold in Summersethire, 214, b 40. See Welles.		Lent by a papist that take it to be fish, 222, a 10
Battell first on the water that ever was fought, 3, b 60		Bread wher it holdeth not out the lize, 168, b 10. Not lokked vnto either for the lize or stiffe, 201, a 40
Battell cruel betwene Hrcules, Albion, and Bergion, &c. 4, a 50		Bremicham towne by what artificers chieflie maintained, 97, a 10
Battell on Bloxheath. See Bloxheath, Conflit, and Warre.		Brennica alias Northumberland land a kingdome, 16, b 60. Where of it sometime tooke that name, 89, a 20
Beastes souage in England, 225, a 40. Menewong, 227, b 60		Brennich riuere whereof Bremiccia kingdome tooke his name, 89, a 20

of Britaine and England.

mong writers about the coaste of herof, 2, b 40. A parcell of it inhabited sometime by the Irish, 6, a 10. Peopled with manie sortes of people, 5, b 20. What sundrie people and nations settled themselves in it, 5, 6, 7, &c. Called Angles land by an edict, 5, a 20. Ilands to be seene upon the coasts of it, 29, b 30. The first province that received the gospel generalie, 24, b 20. Into how manie kingdoms it hath bin diuided, 14, 15, 16. What nations came with the Saxons into it, 5, a 30. At the first one entier kingdome, 14, b 50. How some inhabited after the division of the earth, 5, a 10. The differing opinions of men touching the name of it, 4, b 20. Whether it were sometime parcell of the maine, 4, b 50. How long it was called Albion, 4, b 10. Delivered of a tyrant by Hercules, 4, a 60. *S. Albion, England, Pitts, Romans, & Scots.* Britons diuided this Iland into cantreds, 153, a 50. Their abstinence, 166, a 60. They had some vse of Logyke and Rhetoryke from the Galles, 20, a 60, b 10. The sprach of y ancient sort and of the Celts much alike, 12, b 40. They & the Celtes indifferencie called Cimbi, 13, a 10. They are driven into wales & Cornewall by the Saxons, &c. 6, b 30. Diligent and readie in perdeegres, 13, a 60, b 10. Their industrie in the vse and application of the benefits of their countrey, 11, b 20. Defended against their slanderers, 115, 810, b 10. Valourous, 114, b 10. The constitution of their bodies, 114, a 60. Their slight building, 187, a 20. *S. Wilshirien, Brokes, S. Rivers, Bwing, S. Ware.* Bwute the sonne of Spylung arriueth in Britaine with his shippes, 5, b 10. What time he arrived in Britaine, 4, b 10. He surueith all Britaine, 116, a 10. He diuided all Britaine to his three sonnes, 116, a 50. From whence he learned his religioun, 22, a 60. His death the maner thereof not certainlie knownen, 116, a 30. Interred at his new citie, 116, b 30. Bruton John bishop of Hereford keeper of y kings wardrobe, 142, b 50. Bucchanan partie followeth the error of Goropius about Britaine, 3, b 10. Bucke, & what names he hath before he be so called, 226, a 30. Buckingham & Bedfordshires haue the ricer Clee rising in their verie confines, 102, b 20. Buckhurst lord ambassador to the French king in Henric the seuenthe time, 231, a 30. Bubaliolum in Anglia, 208, a 10. Building and furniture of houses in England described, 187 a 10. With stone now commonlie vied, 234, b 40. New & curiosities deuised vied therein, 212, b 10. Quarries of stone seruing thereto, 234, b 20. Buildings in England of what manner, 109, b 10. Bwils wild sometimes in England, 225, b 10. Burchier sir Rale knight his deuise of casting alabaster in moulds, 235, a 60. Burgesses & citisens, 162, b 60. Ancient maner of buriall in Angleseie, 36, b 60. Burials of the kings of Ireland, 40, a 20. Burials of the kings of Scotland, 40, a 20. Burrow, 154, a 20. Burrow kind what kind of custome, 180, b 20. Burrowes how they were walied about with stone walles, 217, b 60. And to what vse the Britons put them, 218, a 10. Buttermer and the cause that butter richeith in the price, 203, b 30. Buxton bathes, 214, b 30.

C.

Cesar made a tabber of English pearle, 239, a 60. Cain an English saint end of his effectuall prayers, 68, a 30. Cair Caradoc a strong place of incamping, 195, a 50. Cairnarden how called in the Romane time, 191, a 10. Caius de canibus Anglicis, 229, b 50. Calamarike stones, 239, b 20. Calcedone stone, 239, b 20. Calendar of England how it might be the more perfect, 244, a 30, b 60. Calendar Romane, 242, b 60. Papisticall in vse in the aches, 182, a 20. Generall co-rex by the pope, 244, a 50. Calendar of the greatest faires in England, 245, a 10. Of the greatest travelled thowzow faires and townes in England, 247, a 40. Calends of the moneth consecrated to Juno, & the reason of the name, 243, a 10. Calice a towne in Picardie, & how far distant from Rome, 3, a 20. Camclon the principall citie of Picardie, overhowne by Iulius Caesar, 118, b 30. Camber the second sonne of Bwute had Cambria givene, 116, a 60. Cambria why so called, 68, b 10. A peninsula of dyland, now named Wales, 116, a 60. Cambridge how called in the Romane time, 191, a 20. Universitie created by Sigibert, 144, a 50. Fortie six miles stō London, 148, b 20. Not long since burned, 148, b 60. Colleges with their founders names, 151. Kings college chappell of what stonē it is builded, 234, b 60. *S. Universitie.* Candels of tallow eaten by of an Island gentewoman, 231, b 50. Candida casa, 146, b 60. Cane stone, 234, b 60. Cantaber a Spantard begun the bnuerlite of Cambridge, 148, a 60. Cating. *S. Pedlers Frech.* Canturburie how called in the Romane time, 190, a 60. The chiche citie of the kingdome of Kent, 16, a 50. One of the two onlie provinces now of England, 131, a 30. Bishoppikes vader the said see twentie one 135, a 10. Bishop of Rochester craftebearer in tyme past to the archbishop of the said see, 140, b 30. Archbushoplike bōmen and by whom first ere- gled church windows with geat stone, 239, a 40. Chase and parke how they vicer, 206, a 10. Chases & what beasts to them properis belonged, 206, a 20. Chedderhol, or Chedder rocks in Summerleshire an English wonder, 129, b 20. Chelmeford or Cheimerford so named of the ricer Chimer, 107, a 50. Cherwot, *S. Ware.* Chiff river described, being like a narrow bank: note, 58, b 10. Chester how called in the Romane time and when it was an bnuerlite, 190, b 20. How seated, why called Caerlcon or Civitas legionum, and how stacke in old time, 73, b 50. Rased to the ground and not since reedified, 35, b 40. Bishoprikes erection, circuit, and valuation, 145, b 30. Cheshire & Lancastershire diuided by the ricer Tame, 84, a 20. Chenuot hills twentie miles in length, 109, a 60. Chichester how called in the Romane time, 190, b 60. Bishoprike when first begun, & the circuit thereof, &c. 141, a 50. Chinnies now manie, in times past few, 188, b 30. Chipping walden, why so named, 206, b 20. Christians spared from the fute of the sword, 121, b 10. Chyndies of Barnwell, 113, a 40. Ol Burton, 23, b 10. Ol Cogshall, 12, a 60. Chysocolla, 236, b 20. Chystall stonē, 239, b 20. Church of England more beneficall to the priores costers than the state of the latte, 137, b 10. The ancient & present estate thereof, 131, a 30. It is become the aile wherounerrie market manis to ride and cast his wallet, 137, a 60. Lands of it and college possessions pried after by dinghithylls, 152, b 20. Whether that which Lucius builded at London stod at Westmynster or in Coznehill, 24, a 60. That of S. Werthing turned into a barne, 56, b 60. *S. Werthing.* Churches in England scoured and cleansed from all reliques of idolatrie, and how beautifull, 138, b 30. Privileges granted to them and churchyards, 197, b 50. Stone in times past was vised and dedicated to the building of the, 234, b 30. The old estate of cathedral churches, 139, b 40. Exercises kept in them, 135, a 50. Why so called, 135, a 10. In part converted into marketes & shoppes, & why, 135, a 50. Churches collegiat diuers in England, 151, b 20. Parish churches wherupon they began & were erected, 135, a 40. Exercises vised ordinarie in them, 138, a 10. Decaid in Lelands time, 193, b 60. In Lincoln fiftie two in times past, 193, b 40. In France how manie, 139, b 10. *S. Clerge and Parishes.* Cicester how called in the Romane time, 190, b 40. Cimouth hanen wherof so named, 59, a 40. Cinnas.

The first table for the description

Cannabarium, 236, b 10
 Cities that stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50
 When first builded and multy plied, 190, a 10. Greater in times past when husbandme were also citizens, 190, a 30. That send knights, citizens, burgeses, and barons to the parlement, 174, b 40. Southerlie builded were ancient, faire & great, 183, b 40. That stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50. Ancient so decaid as that their ruines are no where to be seene, 191, a 30. The names of them in England, 192, b 10. See Towns. Citizens & burgeses, 162, b 50. Clate of divers sorts occupied in building, 187, a 50. Clarence duchie whense it had the denomination, 105, b 20. Claudia Rufina a Britishe la- die, 23, a 60. Clehils in Shropshire, 109, a 60. Cle riuere rising in the verie confines of Buckingham & Bedfordshire, 102, b 20. Clergie of England reverente thought of in forren regions, 118, a 40. Faunourable in publishing whoredome, 185, b 10. Clergie men bled kings as they illid, 133, 134. Had the best wine in old time, 167, b 30. Immuniti of them greater under idolatrie than under the gospel, 20, b 40. See Preests. Clocks, 241, a 60. Cloeten inheritor to the whole empire, and why he diuided it, 117, a 60. Cloth carried out to be shone, &c, 236, a 60. Clothworkers Starue and beg, 236, b 10. Cobham lord John began to build Rochester bridge, 52, b 60. Cobham Thomas bishop of Worcester: note, 142, a 60. Coell traitorouſe slaine in his bed, 117, b 60. Coines forren both of gold and silver, 219, a 10. Of England in times past & now preſent, 218, a 50. See Monie and Romans. Colchester in old time called Camalodunum, 106, a 10. wan by the Romans, 107, b 10. Whether so named of the riuere Colone or Colonia Romana, 106, a 30. How called in the Romans time, 190, b 10. Named a long time Colonia, 217, b 60. Colemines, 235, b 40. Colerwort medicinable, 209, b 50. Colone what it is, 191, b 40. College. See Universitie. Colle John deane of Paules founder of Paules Schole, 147, b 20. Combat betweene Corinnes & Gomagot, 8, b 50. See Conflict. Comes. See Earle. Commons in England to what ble they lured, and how their ble is peruerſed, 112, a 10. Incroched vpon by the erecting of teneanteſ, 112, b 40. Complaint first tendered out of England to Rome, 7, a 60. Complexions of people according to the climat where they dwell, 114, b 30. Conies ſofat, that the greaſe of one weied ſix of leuen ounces, 110, b 40. Conflict betwixt churchme cal-

led The holie conflict, 57, a 10. Hot & bloudie betwixt Athelstan and certeine aliens at Seaton in Dcuonshire, 59, a 20. Conquest of England attempted in Athelstanis times, but withſtud, 59, a 20. A ſeventh of England out of the north prophelteſ, 8, a 30. Divers ſince duke Williams time, that profered not, 8, a 10, 20. Conſigne queene of Britaine toweſ in pieces of a malteſ, 221, a 40. Conſtables high and petie their offiſes, 155, b 10. Contention groenous betwixne the king of England & Lid bishop of Eli: note, 143, b 10. Copyers, 236, b 20. Copiholders opprefſed, 189, a 40. Copper, 238, b 20. Cottbridge ſometimes inhabited by the Romans, 91, a 10. Coxineus twelve cubits high, that is, eighteene foot, 8, b 50. Coxmozants about the Ile of Eli, 227, b 50. Coze in England and other kinds of graine, 110, a 60. what obſeruations are kept in the countre for the pice thereof the yere following, 202, a 30. what great abuſe is ſuffered therin both for pice, &c, 202, b 10, 203, a 10. Cornwall called the promontoſe of Helens, one why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniu, 14, a 50. The bredithe of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30. Coxall white, 239, b 30. Counties. See Shires. Court of England alwaies kept where the prince lieth, 196, a 50. Punyment of ſuch as ſmit within the bounds of it forbidden, 197, a 60. Court kept at Kings hil in Bochſord after midnight: note, 156, b 10. Courts of ſome princes beyond ſea compared vnto hell, 196, b 60, 197, a 10. Courts of chancerie at Yorke & Ludlow, 181, a 40. Courtiers of England the best learned and wortiſt iuers, 196, a 60. Cranmer archbiſhop of Canterbury ſuppoſed to be an oſter: note, 152, a 20. Crekes noted by ſeafaring men for their benefit vpon y' coaſts of England, 108, a 10. See Havens and Riuers. Crocus (in English Saffron) with the occation of the name, 232, b 30. Crokers, or ſaffron mens obſervation, 233, b 40. Croſſes of wood ſouid about Hazardon, & how they came there, 130, b 60. Crowdon hills reaching to the borders of Scotland, 109, a 50. Crows carē, 227, b 30. White, 223, b 20. Tame crows of a tinner & a ſhomaker with ſtrange tales of them, 232, a 20, 50. Crowne of gold the firſt that was euer worne in this nation, 117, b 10. Cubit geometricall, 9, a 40. Cumberland and Westmerland by what riuere builded, 86, b 20. Cusome of Haſſex, 185, b 20. See Law. Curres. See Dogs. Cynhuiſ of Lylchord came out of Britaine, 13, a 30. Cyruſs year: note, 244, a 20.

D. Die natural when it beginneth, 241, a 60. Longell in ſome parts of Britaine, 2, b 40. Dethou manie houres it conſideſt: note, 241, a 40. Dethou ſue accounted by hours, 241, b 10. Artificiall, 241, b 30. Dates of the weke named after the English, Saxon, and Scotch maner, 244, b 20. Calde Aſſ among the Romans, why, 243, a 20. Diversſ ac- counted and named of diuerſe people, 242, a 60. Dates threſ wherof men doubted whether therues of true men do moſt abound in them, 91, a 20. Danes how they came firſt into Britaine, 6, b 30. Prophelteſ not in their purpose establishing of themſelues in Britaine, and why, 6, b 40. Irene in Scotland & killung Conſtantine, 111, a 60. ſome- times lords of Domona en Ile in Scotland, 42, b 60. Danefield and why ſo named, 93, b 10. Daſers, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60. Darbie towne ſo named of the riuere Darwent, 96, a 10. Dartford by whome builded, now a palace roiall, 196, a 30. Darwet riuere deſcribed, 92, b 50. David king of Scots earle of Huntingtan, 123, b 10. Deacons in the church of England but no ſubdeacons, 136, a 40. Deanes of cathedrall churches not knowne before the conqueſt, 135, a 10. Of Paules in their ſucession to the laſt named Alexander Nowell, 147, b 20. Decit in ſaffron, and how to be perceived, 233, b 60. Deſer, Deua a noble riuere rising in Merionethiſhre, 82, a 50. A troublome ſtreame where the wind is at ſouthwef: note, 83, a 10. Dele an old Haxon word ſignifying a botome or vale, 206, b 20. Demetruſ his vaine tales told in his treatiſes, 128, b 50. Denne Iland in the middeſt of the Seuerne, 37, b 40. Deniamius king of the Swelſhiong held Britaine in ſubiection, 5, b 20. Devonshire parted from Cymewald by the intercouſe of the riuere Thamar, 61, a 10. The bredithe of it and Cornwall, 66, a 30. Dials, 241, a 60. Diamond ſtones, 239, b 20. Diamond ſoſt in a marble qua- rie at Papies, 235, b 60. Diet of the English, 165, b 30. Of the nobilitie, 166, a 60. Of merchants, 167, a 40. Of artiſters, &c, 167, b 50. Of the an- cient Gentiles, 170, b 50, 171, a 10. Dinas Ben a caſtelle: note, 227, b 20. Dis one of the ſons of Japhet originall beginner of Britaine, 3, a 60. Discipline ſent for to Cleuſterius from Lucius, 24, b 40. Merit neceſſarie in y church, 24, b 40. Wished, 213, b 50. Doctrine that Cham & his di- ciples taught, 21, b 30. That Dnius preached to his hearers in Biblio, 19, b 30, 20, a 10. Editha (wife to Robert d'Ull) ſuperbiti-

of Britaine and England.

superstitious & credulous: note, 149, a 10
Edward the first did first coine
 the penie & small peaces round, 118, b 60
Edward the second held a parle-
 ment at Balsburi, 57, a 50
Edward the confessor of whom
 descended, & his laws, 122, b 50
 Son in law to earle Godwine,
 7, a 30. Burned the saint, 7, b
 60. Pelethre the Normans to
 the greatest offices in his realme,
 7, a 10. Utilized by duke Willia
 of Normandie, 7, a 10. He had
 no issue, 122, a 10
Edward the third deuicer of the
 order of garter, 141, b 10. Got
 the Isle of wight whole into
 his hands, 21, b 60. First plan-
 ted saffron in Walde, 222,
 b 50
Edward the fourth granted licenc
 to tranport rams & ewes into
 Spaine, 221, a 10
Eels denouring fishes, 224, a 10.
 How to have blod of them, 224,
 a 50. **H**ec fishes.
 Elas both of land and water,
 228, b 30
Eels great stoe laid by divers
 kinds of soules in the Isle of
 Farne, 44, a 60
Egbright king of Northumber
 land and his palace where seated,
 93, b 10
Egles in England: note, 227, b 10
Elyed abbat of saint Albans,
 191, b 50
Elethering sendeth preachers ouer
 into Britaine, 24, a 20. Be-
 ing dealt theren by king Lu-
 cius, 22, 24, 25
Elie a famous Isle seven miles e-
 uerie wale, and not accessible
 but by thise canaies, 112, a 10.
 In the Normans time called
 the Isle of wines, 111, a 20. Bis-
 hoprikes erection, circuit, and
 valuation, 143, a 50
Elisabeth queene furnisheth Eng-
 land with munition, & where-
 upon, 198, a 20
Elis the Harde first held the king-
 dome of Sussex, 16, b 10
Elmes great stoe in England,
 213, a 30. On the southside of
 Dover court notable, 213, a 40
Eltham by whom built, 196,
 a 30
Engelishme noisome to their owne
 countre, 153, b 10. Their fad
 and die, 161, b 30. Bet on lot,
 163, b 40. Difguised in cuts,
 tags, &c. 172, a 20. Their mile-
 rie under the French and Normans,
 7, b 30. Their apparel,
 171, b 60. Brought in loue with
 outlandish toyes, 235, b 10, 236,
 a 40
Emerita nece unto Lucius, 24,
 b 30. Martyred in Rhetia, 25,
 b 60
Emme the mother of duke Will-
 iam of Normandie, 7, a 10
Eparinondas neat laeng touch-
 ing the age of thirtie, and thre
 score, &c. 115, b 20
Epistle of Gletoners to Lucius
 25, a 10
Equinoctial. **H**ec Calendar and
 Year.
Equites, 178, b 60
Erasmus Roterdamus was in
 the universitie of England,
 his report of both, 149, b 20
Erkenwun king of Essex, 16, b 20
Erie and aldermen by whom first
 appointed, 153, b 30. Baldwin
 de Biotoun first earle of the Isle
 of wight, 31, b 50. Of Wallen
 maried king of Scots daughter,
 205, b 50. **E**cclesiote of Ely.

When there is like to be plentie
 and when scarste there, 111, b
 40. Of the aire, soile, wind, hills,
 pastures, corne, ground, &c. 108,
 b 40. Not un furnished of hot
 baths and wells, 214, b 20. How
 the souerainete of it remaineth
 to the princes of the same, 116,
 b 50. The tax of the whole
 realme, 137, a 50. Gouvernement
 thereof upon what thise kinds
 of lawes it dependeth, 179, b 10.
 Building and furniture of
 houses in it, 187, a 10. The par-
 tition wall betwene the Biscay
 and Scotts, 127, b 10. Thise
 things greatlie amended there-
 in, 188, b 30. The partition of it
 into shires and countys, 153,
 a 10. The account of time and
 his parts there, 241, a 40. Of
 the marvels thereof, 128, b 20.
 Punishments therein for ma-
 fakers, 184, b 60. Of castels
 and holds in it, 194, a 40. It
 and wales in times past full of
 woods, 211, b 60. Of parkes and
 wares therin, 204, a 50. Lelle
 people in it never than now,
 205, b 10. Four things willeth
 to be reformed therein, 213, b
 50. Of the princes court and
 the courtiers of England, 196,
 a 50. Palaces for the prince
 in England, 195, a 60. How ma-
 nies parishes and market towns
 it contemneth, 194, a 10. Able
 men that it can make out a-
 gainst the enimie, 198, a 60. Of
 armour and munition in it, 198,
 a 10. Well furnished with guns
 and artillerte, 198, b 40. Coines
 thereof in times past and now
 present, 218, a 50. Of castell
 kept for profit theren, 219, a 40.
 It and Scotland diuided by
 the riber Tweed, 88, b 60.
 Much euill tranportedit into it
 out of France, 20, b 10. The
 number of religioun houses
 therein at their dissolution, 26,
 b 10. In the south parts of it
 are thre severall tonges sved,
 14, b 10. His times subject to
 reproch of conquest, 8, a 10. The
 cause of the conquest theren by
 the Normans, 7, a 10. **H**ec
 Albion, Britaine, Conquest,
 Danes, Normans, Saxons,
 &c.
 Englishme noisome to their owne
 countre, 153, b 10. Their fad
 and die, 161, b 30. Bet on lot,
 163, b 40. Difguised in cuts,
 tags, &c. 172, a 20. Their mile-
 rie under the French and Normans,
 7, b 30. Their apparel,
 171, b 60. Brought in loue with
 outlandish toyes, 235, b 10, 236,
 a 40
Engelishme noisome to their owne
 countre, 153, b 10. Their fad
 and die, 161, b 30. Bet on lot,
 163, b 40. Difguised in cuts,
 tags, &c. 172, a 20. Their mile-
 rie under the French and Normans,
 7, b 30. Their apparel,
 171, b 60. Brought in loue with
 outlandish toyes, 235, b 10, 236,
 a 40
Emma the mother of duke Will-
 iam of Normandie, 7, a 10
Eparinondas neat laeng touch-
 ing the age of thirtie, and thre
 score, &c. 115, b 20
Epistle of Gletoners to Lucius
 25, a 10
Equinoctial. **H**ec Calendar and
 Year.
Equites, 178, b 60
Erasmus Roterdamus was in
 the universitie of England,
 his report of both, 149, b 20
Erkenwun king of Essex, 16, b 20
Erie and aldermen by whom first
 appointed, 153, b 30. Baldwin
 de Biotoun first earle of the Isle
 of wight, 204, a 30. Of Wallen
 maried king of Scots daughter,
 205, b 50. **E**cclesiote of Ely.

constable of the towne, 111, a
 20. Godwine defayred by the
 Norman writers, 132, a 40.
 John of Humerset, 127, a 50.
 Hugh of Chelten in William
 Conquerors time, 36, b 10.
 Hugh of Shrewelburie in
 William Conquerors time, 36, b
 10. Of Kent Godwines
 father in law to Edward the
 confessor, 7, b 60. Of Kent He-
 rald sonne to Godwin, 7, b
 60. Leofric of Chester, 132, b
 30. Richerd of warwike, 31,
 b 60. Of Harum lord william
 Montacute, 37, b 50. Siward
 of Northumberland sirnamed
 Foxis, 132, b 30. Thomas
 of Lancaster, 126, a 20.
 Woldolus of Huntington
 Northumberland, 123, b 10.
 A name of office among the
 Romans, in Latine Comes:
 note, 157, a 30. Created of the
 prince, 158, a 60
Eries in England how manie,
 164, b 60. How farmers and
 grallers, 204, b 60. Eight
 slaine in a confit of Athel-
 stan against certaine aliens,
 59, a 30. Of Darbie common-
 ly said to be kings of the Isle
 of Man, 37, b 50
Erine and eagle taken to be all
 one, 227, b 20
Erine stone, 239, b 20
Ering strait one of the soure
 highwaters principall of Bri-
 taine and how it is extended,
 113, b 30
Eritis diuided into ffe parts, 1,
 a 30. Unto what poztion ther-
 of Britaine is referred, 2, a
 30. Variance among writers
 about the diuision of it, 1, b 10.
 The diuision of it not yet per-
 fectly knowne, 1, a 30. Diu-
 ided into thre parts, 1, a 10.
Eritis worth ffe shilling a lode
 thirtie yeares ago, 236, b 60
Eritis sundrie kinds in Bri-
 taine, and which kind most
 common and best, 111, b 30
Equis a French word, and
 who he bech. 162, a 40
Eller a kingdome begun under
 Erkenwun, 16, b 20. In time
 past hath whiche bene forrest
 ground, 206, a 60. what ha-
 gens it hath, 108, a 60. It and
 Suffolke parted by the ri-
 ver Sture, 105, a 40
Estridis vrowned by Guen-
 doline, 68, b 30
Euelham monasterie fell downe
 by it selfe, 67, b 10
Exeter bisoprike when it
 ffe began, the circuit of the
 same, &c. 141, b 60
Excheker when it openeth, 182,
 a 10
Excommunicate persons how
 disabled, 197, b 60

F.

Faculties a great cause of the
 ruine of the commonweath,
 205, a 60. Commodious to the
 prince and yet exclaime against,
 13, b 60
Faires and markets in Eng-
 land, 202, a 10. When and
 where kept through out the
 yeare, 245, a 10. Pistrice fairs
 and their abusis, 244, b 60.
 One or two euerie yeare in
 the great market townes of
 England, 204, a 30
Fallow deer by whom first
 brought into this land, 204,
 b 20

Faune at hand is first come in
 the hyssemaner, 168, b 20
Farmers when hardlie pate
 could their rents, 188, b 60,
 189, a 10
Fastidius archbishop of Lon-
 don, 27, b 40
Fawle towne in what kings
 daies it grew first famous, 62,
 a 20
Fellon a word derived from the
 Saxon tung, 184, b 60
Fellons that speake not at their
 arraignement how punished,
 185, b 60
Fellone how punished, 186, b
 50. In what cases the gaolor
 doth commit it, &c. 184, b 20.
Fompiseth manie greuous
 crimes: note, 185, a 10
Fennes in England and with
 what things induced, 111, b 60
Fee Marthas.
Fergus why made king of the
 Scithians that arruied in
 Albani, 117, b 60
Ferrex and Poperx miserablie
 slaine, 117, b 60
Festinall dales. **H**ec Holdaies
 Fire hindred by alume, 236, b 10
 Fire growing in England, 213,
 a 60. In times past in Lan-
 cashire, 214, a 40
First fruits. **H**ec Tenches.
 Firthstreame of some called the
 North and Scottis sea, 88,
 b 40. And what river or
 streames it receiveth, 88, b 50
Fishes of sundrie sortes great
 stoe in the Thame, 46, b 10.
 Thise kinds in a lake, whiche
 fishes haue but one eie, ap-
 pare, 129, b 50. Five sortes,
 224, b 40. Alred to come with
 in the wind of Olyarie ore,
 227, b 50. What sortes ffishal-
 lie taken vpon the English
 coastis, 223, b 60. Of the sea
 how they come in season, 224,
 b 20. What kind preferred by
 grous of sharpe lawes, 224,
 a 10. Without fangs in Lymno
 lake, 88, a 60
Fitzherles originall and ad-
 vancement, 15, b 60
Fitzwaters necke broken as he
 was taking horschache, 105,
 b 20
Flamines and archflamines in
 Britaine, 2, b 40. Eight and
 twentie, 189, b 20
Flaught to be sowne by law
 in England, 111, a 60
Flies of a noisome kind, 228, b
 30, 229, a 40
Folkmore ordeyned by king Ar-
 thur, 155, b 20
Foxinacion ridiculous punis-
 shed, 185, a 50
Foreles in England & wales
 diverse, 206, a 50
Forts how they came to be eris
 of Bumarie, Wight, and De-
 uonshire, 31, b 60
Folle dñe cleasid by bishop At-
 water, 100, b 40
Folle one of the highwaters of
 Britaine, and how it is ex-
 tended, 112, b 60
Folle streams able to beare a
 god besell, 94, b 10
Fouks de warten & red knight,
 15, b 40
Fowles wild & tame in Eng-
 land, 222, b 10. Game of di-
 verse kinds, 223, a 10. From
 beyond sea, 223, a 10. Banes-
 nou to be destroied by law,
 223, b 10, 227, b 10. Uncleane,
 223, b 10
Founteins abbeie famous, how
 seated, 94, b 60
Foxe bishop builder of Corpus
 Christi

The first table for the description

Christi college in Oxford, his opinion, 150, b 40	Giant thes of yolys teth weid an hundred ounces, sc. 9, b 30.	to convert and amend mens maners, 91, a 20. The fuccesse thereof after the death of Christ, 22, b 60. Had never free passage in Britaine till Lucius time, 23, b 30. The propagation thereof in Britaine, 23, b 24, a 25.	successor to S. Edward, 78, a 60
Foxes in England, 225, b 30	Bones of one seuentene or eightene cubites long, 9, b 60. The bode of one found in a coffin of stone in Alderne, 32, b 60. Ones mouth of sieren for widenesse, 11, b 60.	Hartland cauled Promontorium Herculis, 4, b 40	Hartland cauled Promontorium Herculis, 4, b 40
Frae betweene the duchesse of Lancasters men and the bishop of Elijs, 143, b 60. S ee Quarrell.	The bones of one whole carcase was two and twentie fot long, 10, b 50. One of Spaine that died by a fall upon the Alpes, 8, a 60. One found dead sittynge with a stalle in his had like the mast of a tall ship, 9, b 50.	Hartlepole towne lieng ouer into the sea in maner of a byland, 91, b 20	Hartlepole towne lieng ouer into the sea in maner of a byland, 91, b 20
Frantz how manie archbischop- riks, bishopshiks, & churches it hath, 139, b 10. Muche cuill transported from thense into England, 20, b 10	Giantes whether anie were or inhabited Britaine, 8, a 40.	Haven of Southempton cauled by Petolonic Magnus portus de- scribed, 53, a 30	Haven of Southempton cauled by Petolonic Magnus portus de- scribed, 53, a 30
Frantie chale, 206, a 10. S ee Parke.	Hundre examples of prufe to confirme the opinion of them, 10, a 10. The last of the race left in the land of promise, 9, a 20. Proven by scripture to haue beine in former times, 9, a 10. To what purpole God created such men of myghtie stature, 12, a 60.	Haven with little cost might be made of Rude rivers mouth placed betwixt two hilles, 58, b 40	Haven with little cost might be made of Rude rivers mouth placed betwixt two hilles, 58, b 40
French best on horsebacke, 163, b 40. Exiled out of England, 7, a 50. The first roting of them in Britaine since the time of Ethelbert and Higbert, 7, a 10. The miserie of the English under them, 7, b 20. In reporting their owne affaires not to be trusted, 115, a 60. They deride our new archerie, 198, a 60	Gigas or Nephylim signifying a giant, 8, a 10. S ee Giants.	Gothlanders vse wooden ancoys, 3, b 60	Gothlanders vse wooden ancoys, 3, b 60
Friendship betweene fishes by nature, 224, a 20	Giltipps preaching effectuall in Riddale, Cumbdale, and Liddesdale, 91, a 20	Grafton Richards tale of the bous of a giant, 10, a 60	Grafton Richards tale of the bous of a giant, 10, a 60
Fridas why caled the king of the woxing, 242, a 40	Gir in the old Saxon spech, signifieth depe lens and marshes, 101, a 60	Granlings. S ee Umbers.	Hebudes in old time subiect to Ireland, their number and situa- tion, 29, b 60
Frisch an arme of the sea diu- ding Pentland from Fife, 118, b 40	Glasing by whome first brought into this land, 187, b 40	Grants a noble and excellent streme described, 103, a 20	Hecatompolis decaied, 193, a 30
Frobishers boage for god, in the yeare of our Lord, 1577, 237, b 10	Glasies how first found, 187, b 60.	Grantabysshire so cauled of the riuere Grants, 103, a 20	Hed or heued in old English signifith chale, 105, b 60
Frogs commonlie found where adders be, 228, a 60	Of divers sortes, 188, a 20.	Grashoppers powdered in barrels and eaten, 229, b 20	Hedningham or Henedingham why so caled, 105, b 60
Furniture. S ee Houses and Building.	How it might be made tougher, 238, b 10. Hath bene made in England before the Romans time, 111, b 10	Grasiers growne verie cunning, 220, b 20	Heil ketels or the devils kettle, the hille pales so named, 130, b 40
G .	Glasses to drinke in greatis be- sed, 167, a 10. Of the best sort from Whente, 167, a 10.	Graing superfluous how refrained by the Romans, 213, b 60	Hemate stone, 239, b 20
Gagates, 239, a 10, 40	Glasses to loke in made of tin, 237, b 60.	Graile verie fine on Dove banke growne in a puerbe, 98, b 60	Hengist and his Saxons arrive in Britaine & purpose a vni- verall conquest, 6, b 20. Began the first kingdome of the leuen in Kent, 16, a 50. Thirsting for the whole kingdome of south he was banished, &c. 120, a 30
Gaile deliuerie of great as- fies, 155, b 30	Glasies how first found, 187, b 60.	Grasstones, 235, b 30	Henrie first what kind of beasts he cherished to fight withall & to hunt, 226, b 10
Galiers in what case guilte of felonie, 184, b 30	Of divers sortes, 188, a 20.	Grenhounds, 208, a 20. S ee Dogs.	Henrie the second defaced castell & holds in England, 194, b 20
Galates married to Hercules, 4, a 30	How it might be made tougher, 238, b 10. Hath bene made in England before the Romans time, 111, b 10	Graham sir Thomas knight his passing stones for the bursle, 235, b 30	Henrie the fist swif特 of fot, 226, b 40
Galles received their religion from the Britons, 20, a 60.	Glasses to drinke in greatis be- sed, 167, a 10. Of the best sort from Whente, 167, a 10.	Grendles, S ee Woods.	Hunted falious dore on fot: note, 226, b 40
gallo; at last of them aduentured into Britaine, 5, b 20	Glasies to loke in made of tin, 237, b 60.	Grennewich by whome builded & enlarged, 196, a 20	Henrie the sixt crowned Henrie Beuchamp king of Wight & Iardsie, 31, b 60
Galles belonging to the quens maectie and her seruice, 201, a 30. In old time of sundrie sortes and seruice, 200, a 60	Glasies how first found, 187, b 60.	Gre特 outlandish, 234, b 60. S ee Whetstones.	Henrie the seventh what kind of dogs he commanded to be han- ged, 231, a 10. His thre notable pists pereleste within Europe, 149, a 60
Gardens and orchards in En- gland, 208, a 60. Of our time pereleste, 210, b 10. Joining to houes how beautified and furnished with floures, herbs, &c. 209, a 10	Of divers sortes, 188, a 20.	Grethounds, 208, a 20. S ee Dogs.	Henrie the eight the most prouident prince that ever reigned in England: note, 194, b 50. His seuerre executing of idle perfons by thousands at once, 186, b 20. In building not inferior to As- drian or Justinian, 195, b 10. His answer to certeine futors for college lands, 152, b 10
Gardens of the Hesperides, 210, b 10	How it might be made tougher, 238, b 10. Hath bene made in England before the Romans time, 111, b 10	Grenhounds, 208, a 20. S ee Dogs.	Herbs, fruits &c. S ee Garbs.
Garget a disease in cattell, 110, a 40	Glasses to drinke in greatis be- sed, 167, a 10. Of the best sort from Whente, 167, a 10.	Grennewich the lordes where- of were at variance: note, 106, a 60	Hertoch what kind of president, 157, a 40
Garnish of pewter vessell how much, 237, b 40	Glasies how first found, 187, b 60.	H.	Hercules passage out of Spaine by the Celts to goon into I- tali, 4, a 10. He marrieth the daughter of king Lucius, 4, a 30. Whether he came into Britaine after the death of Albion, 4, b 40. He killeth Albion & his brother Bergion, 4, a 10. Hun- drie monuments in memorie of him, 4, b 50
Gauell and deuised first by the Romans, and why, 180, a 60	Gogmagogs hill, a strong place of incamping, 195, a 40	Haldon hill how it is scaled and standeth, 88, b 50	Hercyred bishopspikes erection, cir- cuit, and valuation, 143, b 40
Great stone, 239, a 10. Of fine kinds, 239, a 50	Gold how engendered in the earth, 237, a 30. Not wanting in England, 237, a 50. From the welk Indes, 237, a 60.	Hallifax law, 185, b 20	Hercyred and Monmouthshires betwixt which Monbecke ri- ver is the march, 73, a 60
Gelouise of mastiffs, 231, a 40	Godwinne of Kent earle father in law to Edward the con- fessor, 7, a 30. Accused of high treason verie slanderous, 7, b 10. Defaced by the Nor- man wisters, 132, a 40	Hallimell bath, 214, b 30	Hermits and monks onelie al- lowed of in Britaine, 26, a 50, 60
Gentlemen in England or thare sortes, 156, b 60. Gentle- men governours of two sortes, 164, b 10. Gentle- men of bloud, 161, a 40. Gentle- men, who to be counted, 162, a 50. Gentle- men Italiotis, 162, b 30.	Goswold earle of Oxford a Ielut, 143, a 30	Hampton beareth the name of Hampon or Hene a river, 101, b 60	Heresie & monastical life brought into Britaine at one time by Pelagius, 26, a 10
Gentlemen of the second de- gree, 158, b 20. Gentle- men of the greater sort, 156, b 60.	Godwinne of Kent earle father in law to Edward the con- fessor, 7, a 30. Accused of high treason verie slanderous, 7, b 10. Defaced by the Nor- man wisters, 132, a 40	Hampton court by whome buil- ded, 195, b 60	Heresikes how punished, 185, a 40
Gentlemen rauemers of co- modities, 240, a 60. Gentle- men shysters, robbers, 186, a 40.	Goswold earle of Oxford a Ielut, 143, a 30	Hanochas citie builded sometyme by Cham, 9, a 10	Hide of Hideland somewhere b- sed in England & somewhere not, 30, b 20. What it is, 205, b 40
Gentlemen dinghithys the wch practises, 199, b 50	Goswold earle of Oxford a Ielut, 143, a 30	Harald earle of Drenford come to Godwinne earle of Kent and after king of Englân, sc. 7, b 60	Hightwates soure made sometyme in Britaine by princes ther- of, 112, a 40
Gentlemens manours, 188, a 40	Goropius trisling about the names of places noted, 3, b 10	Haraldston so named of Harald	Hightwates incroched upon by the erecting
Gentlemens diet. S ee Diet.	Goswold peched how effectuall		
Germannder, 209, a 60			

of Britaine and England.

erecting of tenements, &c. 112, b 10
 That are commonall scene unto, 113, b 60
 Greatly increased bpon
 within these twentie yeares, 114,
 840. **S**ee Wales, Chozowiates
 and Townes.
 Hals in England great stoe, 109, a
 50. Westward whereon in faire
 weather one may see the clouds
 gather together in a certaine
 thicknesse, &c. 129, b 20. Alpys or
 Snowdonie his famous as the
 Alpys beyond sea, 80, b 10
 Hindes have beene milked, 226, b 60
 Hives. **S**ee Hone.
 Holdas. **S**ee Cafelos.
 Holdaies verie manie under the pope
 reduced now to seuen & twentie
 in England, 138, b 60. Necesarie
 to be remoued quite and cleane
 from the church, 138, b 60
 Home of England reputed the best,
 229, a 10. The nearer the bottom
 the better, 229, a 30
 Hente sot qui mal y pense, 164, a 20
 Hops planting growne to be a great
 trade in England, 108, b 10. In
 times past plentifull in this land,
 208, b 60
 Hora among the Grecians what it
 signifieth, 242, a 30
 Hornets and waspes how ingen-
 dered, 228, b 30
 Horsle moxe infortunat than ten of
 Helians colts, 78, b 50
 Horsles in England of sundrie sortes,
 220, b 60. Dutlandish, 220, b 50.
See Innes.
 Horselcoursers. **S**ee Ostiers.
 Horselmarkets, 220, b 40
 Horselkealers, 186, a 60
 Holpitalite of the clergie bountiful-
 lie and thiftilie kept, 139, a 10
 Hounds of eight sortes & their names
 and games, 230, a 10. **S**ee
 Dogs.
 Houre, & the original of the word,
 242, a 30. What portion of time,
 241, a 60
 Hourses unequall or temporall, 241,
 b 10. **S**ee Time.
 Houses. **S**ee Building & Wood.
 Hugh earle of Chester in the Con-
 queroys time, 36, b 10
 Hugh earle of Shrewesburi in the
 Conqueroys time, 36, b 10
 Hull water a riuier, 92, b 10. Bound-
 ing with sturgeon and lampreys,
 described, 93, a 60
 Humber described what streames
 run thereinto, 92, b 20. Where-
 vpon it was so named, 92, b 40
 Humber R. of Hertford shewyowne
 in Britaine, 68, b 10. Secking to
 be marchant of Britaine is boun-
 ded in Humber, 92, b 40
 Handzred a wapentak all on, 154, a 10
 Hundreds in England why so cal-
 led, 153, b 30
 Hunting & which be the best games,
 226, a 50. A pastime for ladies and
 gentlewomen rather than gen-
 tlemen, 226, a 60. What kind b-
 sed in old times, 226, a 60. That
 the princes of Scotland bled it,
 226, b 10
 Husbandmen, 163, b 50. Their god-
 lache, 117, b 10. Somerimes citi-
 zens, 190, a 30. Their diet, 167, b
 60. **S**ee Farmers.
 Husbandie in England wchill amende-
 ded, 109, b 20
 Huntington earlde gauen to Da-
 uid king of Scots, 123, b 10. For-
 feited and never after restored to
 the crowne of Scotland, ibidem
 b 40, 124, a 10
 Hydromel, 170, b 30

I.
Iames the fourth king of Scots
 married the king of Denmarkes

daughter, 43, b 60
 Ianiges were the posterite of
 Noah in Italie, 4, a 10
 Iardseie an Island of thirtie miles
 compasse, 32, a 50
 Icenes ill placed by Leland in Ido-
 sole and Suffolke, 113, b 50
 Ide, king of Northumberland, 16,
 b 60
 Idlenes avoide in the court, spec-
 allic of the ladies, 196, b 20
 Idols monstrous propotions, 22,
 b 50
 Idolatrie how hatched at the first,
 21, b 50, 60
 Ides why so called, 243, b 10. **S**ee
 Moneth.
 Iefuit Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
 note, 143, a 30
 Jewell John bishop of Hauburie
 commended, 141, b 40
 Jewes whiche begin their weke,
 242, a 50. They and other nati-
 ons reckon their moneths by the
 moone, 242, b 30. Did eat brawne,
 222, a 10
 Ikenild stræt one of the four principal highways of Britaine and
 how extended, 113, b 50
 Ilices aliquando in Bricannia nū in-
 telligatur de queru, 208, a 20
 Isle of man described, 37, a 50. Isle of
 Pigmies in Scotland, 41, a 60.
 Isle of rats, and why so called, 32,
 b 20. Isle of St. Clement, and why
 so called, 33, b 20. Isle of Shewes,
 40, a 40
 Iles eastward to the point of Ram-
 head, 38, b 60. Iles moving and
 remouing by force of the water,
 88, a 60. Iles in Scotland, 39,
 a 10
 Iland called a continent, 42, b 60.
 Iland holie otherwise called Lin-
 dellarne, 44, a 40. Iland carried
 to and fro as the wind bloweth,
 129, b 50
 Ilands such as are to be seene upon
 the coasts of Britaine, 29, b 30.
 Such as lie in the mouth of the
 Thame, 30, a 50. Such as lie
 upon the west and north shoze,
 34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
 the Wight and the maine land, 31,
 a 20. They inuironed with salt
 streames in Waldon water, 44, b
 60. Ilands inuironed with the
 ocean waues, 29, b 40
 Ingratitude. **S**ee Unthankful-
 nesse.
 Innes and thozowfaires with the
 maner of usage, 246, b 10. None
 worse than in London, 247, a 10.
 Of great capacite and well fur-
 nished, 247, a 10
 Inkeepers what knaues & theves
 they haue to their chamberlens,
 oficers, tapsters, &c, 246, b 40
 Inquests at assises, 155, b 40
 Infecta animalcula, 228, b 30
 Intercalation. **S**ee Calendar and
 yeare.
 John king of England restreyneth
 all taking of wildesoule, and why,
 222, b 40. He ouerthrew and spo-
 lied manie parishes and warrenes,
 205, b 50. Benefactor to Lich-
 field bishoppes, 143, a 10. Abused
 euyn by the verie raukeles of
 the popish clergie, 134, b 10
 John of Ludlow alias Mason a sole
 promoter: note, 181, a 60
 Iosephus preached in England &
 at what time he came ouer, 23,
 a 10.
 Ireland in times past called Scot-
 land, 14, b 30
 Irland sometime inhabited a parcell
 of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
 Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
 Yeld to subscribe to receive no
 Scots into their dominion, 6, b
 10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
 14, b 20
 Iron, 238, a 60
 Iis described and what stremes
 run thereinto, 92, b 20
 Iurum whense it taketh denomina-
 tion, 93, a 30
 Italie called the paradise of the
 wold, 110, a 10
 Italiens five successuelie bishops
 of Worcester, 142, b 20
 Juic cup whether it will hold wine
 or no, 229, b 50
 Julius Cesar subdued all Brita-
 taine, 118, b 30. Corrected the ca-
 lendar, 242, b 60
 Jupiter why frigned to throw
 downe stones vpon Albion and
 Bergion, 4, a 60
 Justices of peace and coram, other-
 wise oier and determiner, 156, a 30

K.
Keper lord prynie sealis his dig-
 nite, 164, b 40
 Kempe Thomas a poynt mans son
 his fortunat prefermente, 140, b 40
 Kenslands a soford arme of the sea
 receyving ducres riuers, 86, a 30
 Kent what hanens it hath, 108, b 10
 A kingdome called Gantwar-
 land and the limits therof, 16, a 50
 Kine keping profitable, 219, b 60,
 220, a 10
 Kings college at Cambidge of what
 stome it is builded, 234, b 60
 Kings hill in Rochford & of a court
 kept there after midnight, 156, b 10
 Kings Newmon bathes, 214, b 60
 Kingstone vpon Thame in times
 past verie famous, 219, b 10
 Kille dangerous & deadlie, 231, a 50
 Kineut sir Edmund knight for stri-
 king in the princes court shoul-
 have lost his hand, 197, b 40
 Knight none boone but creases, and
 how, 158, b 60
 Knight of the garter how disgra-
 ded, 161, b 50. His maner of buri-
 all, 161, b 40
 Knight red, fowkes de Warren, &
 why so called, 15, b 40
 Knights of the Bath, 159, a 40
 Knights of the garter: note, 159, a
 60, 166, b 40
 Knights of the round table, 159, b
 10
 Knols knight Robert bega to build
 Rochester bridge, 52, b 60

L.
Labourers by the daie, &c: the
 fourth degré of people in En-
 gland, 163, b 20
 Ladies of the court ententes to idle-
 nesse, 196, b 20
 Ladies that made great game by
 selling venison and butter, 204,
 b 50
 Lake. **S**ee waters.
 Lancashire in times past hath had
 stoe of fire, 214, a 40
 Lancaster whense it tooke the name,
 85, b 20. wherof latde wake was
 duchesse, 143, b 40. It hath bene
 wholie sofft hercoteze, 206, b
 30
 Landafie bishoppes erection, cir-
 cuit, and valuation, 145, a 10
 Langton bishop of Lichfield benefi-
 ciall to his clergie, 143, a 20
 Language Britich with the Greeke
 hath great affinitie, 12, b 60. Eng-
 lishmen apt to learne anie forren,
 14, a 30. **S**ee Tong.
 Langues spoken in this Isle of
 Britaine, 12, b 40
 Lapidaries outlandish their subtil-
 tie, 239, b 30
 Lath, whereof named and what it
 is, 153, b 30

Law Aggris kicked against, 181,
 a 60
 Law clauill and canon and their vse
 179, b 30
 Law common and custome, 180,
 a 40
 Law of parliament, 179, b 60
 Law of Halifax, 185, b 20
 Law Orditan described, 177,
 b 40, 178, a 20
 Law vndroth men: note, 181, a 60
 Law for lawfull age and wardship
 of heires, 122, a 50
 Lawes of England for a long time
 written in French, 13, b 50. Of
 the softs, wherpon dependeth
 the English government, 179,
 b 50. How passed in parliament,
 173, 174. Their great numbers
 breed a generall contempt of all
 god order, 111, a 60. In use be-
 fore the conquest, 176, b 50. Alterred and abro-
 gated, 177, b 40. Ginen in sum-
 drie places of the land and why,
 177, b 40. Since the coming of
 the Normans, 179, b 10. Since
 the first inhabitation therof, 176,
 b 50. Manie made, none kept,
 213, b 30
 Lawes of Canutus made for his
 forrest, 206, b 50, 207, a 10. Of
 Edward the confessor, 122, b 50.
 Of Wulmutius in use to this
 date, 177, b 10
 Lawes made against learning, 153,
 a 10
 Lawes penall, 180, a 30
 Lawdaies, 155, b 10. Accustomable
 vse in the arches, 182, a 10
 Lawters of England not alwaies
 constant in iudgement, 179, b 40.
 haue all the wealth of the land:
 note, 180, b 50. Manie stroyed not
 at small fees, 181, a 20. **S**ee At-
 turnees, 156, a 10
 Led, 237, b 10. Blache and white,
 236, b 10
 Ledmynes in wales, 238, a 10
 Leig of our time wherof they bear
 a shadow, 154, a 10
 Legion what it contained, 190, a 60
 Leicester how called in the Romans
 time, 191, a 20
 Lelands notes intituate of set pur-
 pose (as may be suspected) 63, b
 40
 Lep yeare. **S**ee Calendar and
 yeare.
 Lerning how effectuall, 152, b 30.
 Lawes made against it and what
 followed, 153, a 10. Choked by the
 Vandals and Goths: note, 186,
 a 10
 Leftrigo weakeneth by the slaug-
 her of his britheren, 4, a 60. He
 and his issue plaine the tyrants, 4,
 a 10
 Lether for shwes ill wrought, 212,
 b 50, 213, a 10
 Leucorion like saffron, 232, b 60
 Ihogres now called England:
 116, a 50. And how unlarged, 92,
 b 60
 Licences for privat profit wchill to
 be lese granted, 111, b 10
 Lichfield called Mororum campus,
 note, 142, a 30. It and Covent-
 rie counted but one citie, 189,
 b 30. The bishoppes erection,
 circuit, and valuation, 142, b 60
 Liddesdale without the marches of
 England, 91, a 20
 Lieutenants appointed in shires
 when and why, 155, a 30
 Liso Thomas bishop of Eliie at con-
 tention with the king of Eng-
 land, 143, b 10
 Lillingwon lake in Wales of strong
 nature, 211, a 60
 Limendoun what it signifieth, 56, a
 10
 Lincoln how called in the Romans
 time,

The first table for the description

time, 190, b 10. **S**ometime builded by **L**ab **b**zio by **C**astiblan, 214, a 60. **W**ritten **R**ichoil by the **N**ormans, 100, b 30. In times past had two & little parish churches, 193, b 40. **W**isshopikes **c**reto, **c**ircuit, and **v**aluation, 144, b 60. **L**incolneshire what hauens it hath, 108, a 40. **L**incolneshire men in times past calld **C**oritani, 100, b 10. **L**inleto is named of **R**iver **L**indus, 100, b 50. **L**indis or **L**indis the head citie in **L**incolneshire and why so named, 100, b 10. **L**ion overthowone and killed of **A**lexander, 216, b 10. **L**ions in **E**ngland in times past manie in the north parts, 225, b 10. **L**ocrine the eldest sonne of **B**ute, & what part of **B**ritaine was gauen him, 116, a 50. **K**ing of **S**cotland, 116, b 30. **W**e seized vpon **A**lbani a as excheveth vnto himselfe, 117, a 20. **L**ocust and the grashopper whether all one or no, 229, b 10. **L**ode stone, 239, b 30. **L**odging hard in **E**ngland sometimes, now amended, 188, b 40. **L**ogike and **R**hetoxike out of **G**alia into **B**ritaine, 20, b 10. **L**omund lake swellethe outregeonlike in calme and **W**indie **W**ather, 88, a 60. **L**ondon called **T**renouant erected by **B**ute, 116, a 10. **S**ometimes called **A**ugusta and **w**hy, 217, b 10. **H**ow called in the **R**omans time, 190, a 60. **D**id and ruinous **s**inhabited onlie by **B**ritons, 191, a 60. **S**ommes worse than three, 247, a 10. **W**isshopike by **w**hyme erected, and the circuit of the same, 240, b 60. **D**opolis a riuere why so named, 63, b 60. full of trout and **t**oles, 64, a 10. **L**ords title limited to some offices, 157, b 30. A title grudged at as not fit for **b**ishops, 157, b 40. **L**ords by office publike and priuie, in their dignities: note, 164, b 40. In **E**ngland how manie, 165, a 20. **L**oue in mafsties, 231, a 40. **L**ucius **K**ing of **B**ritaine brings true religion to a kind of god forme, 23, b 40, 50. **S**endeth for a forme of discipline to **R**ome, 24, b 40. The first christian king of this nation counted, 119, b 50. Whether the church that he builded at **L**ondon stood at **W**estminster or in **C**ornhill 24, a 60. The errors of them not d which late that he renounced his kingdome and became a pope, 25, b 10. **L**ucius king of **CL**ume riuere (giving the name to **L**ancaster) described, 85, b 20. **L**unarie an heare, and the strange effectes thereof, 131, a 10. **L**ycsca a kind of dog, 232, a 10. **L**ydius **lapis**, 235, a 60. **M**.

Madder a commodity sometime in **E**ngland, 111, a 40. **M**agd and **w**hy so called, 19, b 10. **M**agus the sonne of **G**amothes & what learning he taught in **A**lbyn, 19, a 20. **M**aine **I**land sixteene myles in length, &c; described, 43, a 60. **M**aldon a towne erected out of the ruines of **I**thancester, 106, a 10. **M**alefactors, 184, b 10. **S**ee **P**unishments. **M**alice of mankind what mischefe and revenge it leketh, 106, a 10. **M**alt & the making therof, 169, a 40. The best how tried, 169, b 10. **M**alton and of a prouerbe therre bled, 94, a 60. **M**an **I**le, **K**ings, and **p**etie **K**ings thereof, 38, b 30. **S**ee **I**le and **M**ona. **M**ansfold riuere and why so named, 97, a 30. **M**anslaughter how in times past and how now punished, 185, b 10. **M**arble mines, 235, a 10. **W**hite **st**ore in **E**ngland, 225, a 20. **S**ee **P**erlals and **M**inerals. **M**arbodes commendation of the English **g**eat **s**tone and **p**earle, 239, a 30, b 10. **M**archalites called of the **G**recians **p**yzites: note, 215, b 60. **M**arkets & faires in **E**ngland, 202, a 10. On the sundrie to be refresched, 213, b 50. **A**bused, 203, b 10. How they would be better serued than they are, 204, a 10. **W**of **h**orse, 220, b 40. **S**ee **F**aires. **M**arshes in **E**ngland, 211, b 60. **A**nd **s**ene **b**ogs, 214, a 30. **S**ee **F**ens. **M**arie, 236, b 60. **W**hite (excellent god copeling of ground) in **E**ngland, 109, a 30. **M**arquesse a name of honor next the **duke**, 157, a 30. Created of the **p**rince, 158, a 60. In **E**ngland but one, 164, b 60. **M**arterne a beast of chase, 226, a 10. **M**artia **P**roba his lawes in use to this date, 177, b 20. **M**artyrs that suffered for the **g**ospel in **B**ritaine, 25, a 60. **M**asse hindered by the coming in of waters into the minister of **G**asilsburie, 57, a 50. **M**assimills confidence in dogs, 231, a 60. **M**ast of **o**ke, hogs meat and hens meat, 212, b 50. **M**astife whereof named, 231, a 10. **S**ee **D**ogs. **M**aximus the first that dzaine the **S**coris out of **B**ritaine, 6, a 60. **M**ead a kind of drynke made in **E**ster, 170, b 20. **M**edowes in **E**ngland great stoge and **w**hy, 110, a 10. **M**edwæte water in **K**ent described, 52, a 30. **M**eliu inquirendu: a **w**rit, 137, a 60. **M**erchants & their dealings, 163, a 10. Their attire least altered in **E**ngland, 172, b 60. Their countess dealing to be refresched, 213, b 50. Their diet: note, 167, a 40. Their folis in carrying ouer the English rams & ewes, 221, a 10. **M**erlin **S**ylvestris where buried, 35, b 40. **M**ersie riuere of no lesse fame than molt in our **I**land, 84, a 10, b 40. **M**erton **W**alter **b**ishop of **R**ochester and **l**ord **c**hancellor of **E**ngland, 141, a 60. **M**esures diuine in the markets of **E**ngland, 203, b 30. **S**ee **M**arkets. **M**etrales, 237, a 10. **M**ethergut the **W**elshmens **R**ector, 170, b 10. **M**ilkie of what beast best, 221, b 30. **M**ilites, 158, b 60. **M**ilstones, 235, b 10. **M**inerals, 236, a 30. **M**ineral stone, 236, b 20. **M**inister not to be striken, and how punychede, 197, b 60. **M**inisters kepe hospitalite, 139, a 10. How warponed when they traueil, 199, b 20. **P**rimetime church how prouided of able ones 139, b 60, 140, a 10. **T**hey & deacons in the church of **E**ngland, 136, a 40. **U**learned how & by whom they swarmed, 158, a 50. Why not so manie learned as otherwise would be, 140, a 10. **G**reounis charged with divers impositions, 137, a 6. **T**hey haue no such meaus to eas themselves of vexations as liemen, 137, a 30. **S**hamelie abused, 137, b 20. In thredbare gowens: note a prafice, 139, a 50. Learned not maisteneable by diuerse liuings in **E**ngland, 136, b 10. **M**ints diuise in **E**ngland in old time and where kept, 219, a 20. **M**inute what part of time, 241, a 60. **M**iracle of **D**one riuere rising excedingly without apparant cause, 98, b 50. **M**iracles wrought by **p**rayers and other meaus of certeine saintes, 68, a 30. **M**ochocan, 209, a 60. **M**ona greater than **A**ngleterre by a thir, 37, a 60. **T**ownes, riuers, hills, haunes, & maner of government there, 38, a 10. **W**onne from the **S**coris by the **p**rinces of **E**ngland, 37, b 50. It had a king in **H**enrie the second times, 38, b 30. Once spoiled by the **S**coris, by whom, and when, 37, b 30. **D**efended by the name of **M**ona **C**afaris, 37, b 50. **M**ona bishoppike named **E**piscopatus **S**odorensis in the **I**le of **M**an, 146, a 60. **M**onbroke riuere march betwene **H**eresford and **M**onmouthshires, 73, a 60. **M**oneth diuided into **c**alends, **i**des, and **n**ones, 243, a 10. **M**oneths whereof they consist and how reckoned, 241, b 30. **M**one purchaseth all things: note, 139, b 20. **W**hopper currant in **B**ritaine before the **R**omans comming hither, 217, a 40. **S**ee **C**oines. **M**one in what time she maketh her full resolution, 242, b 50. **L**ate of moisture and ripenes of **w**ines, 111, b 30. **M**onkes commended and discomfited, 193, b 60. **T**hey and **h**eremites onlie allowed in **B**ritaine, 26, a 50, 60. **S**laine 2100 in the quarell of **A**ugustine, 31, b 40. **M**ore than 2100 in the college of **abbeie of Bango**, 26, b 40. **V**eneridine in the **abbeie at Wodele** end, 103, a 60. What apparill they ware, 83, a 40. **W**l **C**anturburie plagued, 27, a 50. **W**l **F**euersham coulning of a gentleman of his lands, 106, b 40. **W**l **F**ounteines abbeie luctie, 94, b 60. **M**onmouth & **G**lamorganshires, & what riuere is march betwene them, 75, a 20. **M**onuomagus found at the digging of the ruines of **M**ercolamit, 191, b 50, 192, a 10. **S**ee **A**ntiquities. **M**ortimer **R**oger, 159, b 30. **M**othelagh a **H**ard **W**ord, 155, b 10. **M**ount **I**land (having no inhabitants) described, 33, a 50. **M**ount of saint **M**ichaell described by **L**eland, 33, b 10. **M**ountacute **l**ord **W**illiam earle of **S**arum seleth the **I**le of **M**an & the crowne thereof, 221, b 30. **M**ounttroy **l**ord eregionis blis abused about his minerals, 236, b 10. **M**unicipum what it is, 191, b 30. **M**untion **S**ee **Armour**. **M**urana a towne neare to **V**enice situate on the **A**diaticke sea, 167, a 20. **M**urther wilfull how punished, 184, b 60. **M**ulsters of able men for warre taken, An. 1574, & 1575, pag. 198, b 20. **N**.

Niale of **E**dgars of 1600 aliis 3600 sailes, 201, b 50. **N**arde of **E**ngland of thre sortes, 200, b 30. **S**ee **D**phys. **N**avigation maintained by the **R**omans, 214, a 10. Either neglected or not knowne how hurtfull, 201, b 10. **N**aus how to be understand, 200, a 50. **N**emagras a title in **E**ngland, 189, b 60. **N**ephilim, **S**ee **Giant**. **N**eptune god of the sea, and how he obtained to be so reputed, 3, b 40. His thre & thirtie sonnes, 4, a 10. **N**esse a riuere neare **Sto**ne and well stored with lammon, 88, b 20. **N**ewport a towne of the east **S**hires, 103, a 50. **N**ewstrialleth oppoit **f**ro **A**ustria, that is, the east region, 6, b 60. **N**ewton bathes or **W**els medicinable, 215, a 50. **N**ewtons the surnames of the late **C**obhams **a**ncestry, 69, a 20. **N**ichomedes **k**ing of **W**ithina, 232, a 50. **N**idde riuere called **N**idow in **Y**orke of statutes, 95, a 10. **N**idderdale is so named of the riuere **N**ide, 88, a 50. **N**ight & the parts thereof, 242, a 10. **N**isi prius wherepon growne to be so manie & so common, 156, a 10. **N**os first diuided the earth among his sonnes, 1, b 10. His posterite in **I**talie, 4, a 10. **N**oblemes dict in **E**ngland, 166, a 60. **N**ones fourre or six in euerie moneth & why so named, 243, a 60. **N**ormans first comming into **B**ritaine, whence they came, and of what people they consisted, and of what people they conquered, 6, b 60. **N**uddled manie townes & vilages in **E**ngland, 192, b 60. Why deadle cranes to **Y** English **S**coris, 7, a 10. Preferred to the best places of anthorite in **E**ngland, 132, a 40. **W**ill **S**au the **thre** or **four** **d**amned out of the land by the king for their vile dealing, 133, a 50. Gluttonous, 170, b 60. **N**orthampton said to be the middest of **E**ngland, 48, b 40. **N**orthfolke what hauens it hath, 108, a 50. **N**orthumberland a kingdome otherwise called **W**ennic: a under **I**da 16, b 60. In manner inclosed betwene the **T**weed and the **C**ine, 88, b 60. What hauens it hath, 108, a 50. **N**orthumbers kingdome how farre sometimes extended, 88, b 40. **N**orwiche sometimes called **V**enta **I**conorum, 104, a 60. The bishoprikes creation, circuit, and valuation, 144, a 50. **N**ouiomagus a citle in **E**ngland, 189, b 50. **N**umbers fatal to women & men, 28, b 10. **N**undinadea, 243, a 60. **O**.

Oenon a citle builded sometime by **Cham**, 9, a 10. **O**ffices peculiar to the kings house, 164, b 30. Concerning the whole realme, 164, b 30. In the princie of **E**nglands court furnished with books, 197, a 30. **O**ile in vessels that nerest the top is best, 229, a 20. **O**oporiferous found in a stome, 226, a 10. **O**ile Roberti builder of **O**xford castell, 149, a 10. **O**isters where continual eaten, 225, a 20. **O**ke for what vse it is to be reserved, 212, b 40. Honored whereon mistle did grow, &c; 20, a 50. **G**rowing in **E**ngland what sort is the softest, 213, a 10. To what vse it was put in times past, 212, b 40. As fine as **W**ainescot, 213, a 10. **O**ke bark bought by the fadom to canlether withall, 212, b 50. **O**kes

of Britaine and England.

Othes whose rotes are verie hard
 stone, 130, a 20
 Oþan the Dane a god engineer,
 maker of þ Turke guns, 199, a 20
 Oþchades which inhabited & which
 not, 42, b 60. The description of
 them that belong to the crowne of
 Scotland, 42, a 40. They other
 Islands when perfectlie united to
 the crowne of Scotland, 43, b 60.
 Their number and situation, 30,
 a 10. First inhabited by the Saxonians,
 42, a 40
 Oþchards and gardens in England,
 128, a 60. Furnished wþ all kinds
 of fruits, 210, a 30. **See** Garðes.
 Oþdalan law brought in by the
 Saxonians, 177, b 60, 178
 Order of the garter by whome first
 devised, 141, b 10. The institution
 and ceremonies thereof: note, 159
 a 60, b 40, 160. Degrees of reproach
 inhibiting from the same, 161, a
 50. **See** Knight.
 Order of the golden fleſe and saint
 Michael, 162, a 10
 Order of the round table, 159, b 10.
See Knights.
 Orders that are god & provided by
 law wþo ealile hōþe, 111, a 60
 Ordinance. **See** Guns.
 Ordinment red and yellow, 236, b 10
 Ordwell hanen alias Trewell why
 so called, 105, a 40
 Osbert of Barnewell runneth at
 tilt with a spirit, 129, a 20
 Osnius. **See** Abbeie.
 Oþpaines where they breed, 217, b 30
 Oþsterc knauerie, 210, b 30. **See**
 Innes.
 Oþzis the grandfather of Lefki-
 go, 4, a 10. Blatne by the sonnes of
 Neptune and wþy, 4, a 20
 Oþth of king Edward the confessor,
 132, b 40
 Oþze riner described, 92, b 60. Cal-
 led the third Ius and his fall in-
 to the sea, 102, a 60
 Oxen of England not to be matched
 in all Europe, 220, a 10
 Oxford how to be thought and es-
 timed the elder uniuersitie, 152, a 20
 fiftie miles from London, 148, b 10.
 The longitude and latitudo
 thereof, 148, b 40. Erection of col-
 leges therein the overthow of
 balleys, 152, a 30. Colleges there-
 with their founders names, 152,
 The bishoppikes erection, circuit,
 and valuation, 143, a 30. **See**
 Castell, and Uniuersities.

P.

Padstow, a corrupted word for A-
 dlestow, 64, b 60
 Palace of the prince, and of striking
 within it how punished, 197, b 10
 Palaces belonging to the prince of
 this land, 195, a 60
 Paladius accounted the apostle of
 the Scots, 27, b 50
 Pant and what spring meteth or
 cometh with it, 107, a 10. Wþo
 wþter that sometimes hath boone
 botes: note, 106, a 60
 Papist did eat hawrone in Lent, 212,
 a 10
 Papists dedicated their citie gates &
 ports to Wulphus & Gileas, 22, b 10
 Parishes how manie in eueri bire
 of England, 194, a 10
 Parkes and warrens in England,
 204, a 50. How commonis incl-
 sed, 204, b 10. Wþore in England
 the in all Europe, 205, b 60. None
 left in England at the coming
 of the Normans, 205, b 30. Cit-
 tage and mankind diminished by
 them, 205, a 10
 Parkekeepers ordinarie fee, 204, b 40
 Parliament held at Herwike, 115, b
 30. At Chester, 73, b 30. At Hauk-

buri by Edward 2 secd, 17, a 50
 Number of the congregates there-
 in, 180, a 20
 Parliament court, the orders, offi-
 cers, and authoritie of the same,
 173, a 10
 Parliament law, 179, b 60
 Psalme in Scotland and why so
 named, 121, a 30
 Pasture best in what part of Eng-
 land and Wales, 109, b 50. It dif-
 fereþ according to the soile, 109,
 b 50
 Patrons directed well to bestow
 benefices in the vacancie, 151, a 10
See Benefices and Wimberis.
 Paules presence in Britaine, 23,
 a 10
 Peace mainained within the princie
 of Englands court: note, 197, a 60
 Pedigrees wherin the Britons are
 diligent and readie, 13, a 60, b 10
 Pedlers French wherof compad,
 183, b 50. **See** Beggers and
 Roges.
 Pelagius brought heresie and mo-
 nastical life into Britaine at one
 time, 26, a 10. Attempted to be
 suppressed, 27, b 30
 Pence & small coines when square,
 and by whome made round, 218, b
 60. **See** Coines and Monie.
 People in England of fourte sois,
 156, b 60. Lette never than now,
 205, b 10. Their deacie by diverse
 causes, 205, a 10. Their deacie the
 destrucciō of a kingdome, 205, a 30
 Perie made of pears, 170, b 10
 Periute how punished, 185, a 40
 Perle mother in an Isle of Scot-
 land, 39, b 60
 Perles in England, 239, a 60. Mit-
 ternal, 236, b 20. Why called Mit-
 tent, 240, a 20. Whether they be
 god that are found in muskies or
 no, 240, a 10
 Peterpence first granted in Eng-
 land, and by whom, 121, b 10
 Pettifoggers. **See** Lawiers and
 Promouers.
 Peterborow bishoppikes erection,
 circuit and valuation, 144, b 10
 Petrolium, 236, b 20
 Pewter how mixed, compounded, &
 made, 237, b 50. The garnish, 237,
 b 40
 Pewterers verie cunning, 237, b 30
 Beyond sea not so cunning as
 here, 237, b 60
 Phylickle little bled among the Oþ-
 chades, 42, b 20, 50
 Physicians partition of the day and
 night, 241, b 40. Of our time
 thankwoþthie, 210, a 10
 Pigmies Isle in Scotland, 41, a 60
 Pigmies longer planted in Britaine
 than the Scots, and why so cal-
 led, 5, b 60. Called Redhanks &
 Pictons, and when they were set-
 led in Britaine, 6, a 30. Whether
 these be they of whom Cesar spe-
 keth to staine their faces, 6, a 50
 when they came out of Sarma-
 tia and arrived in Britaine, 6, a
 40. From whence they came and
 arrived in Britaine, 6, a 50. Their
 cruetie in slaieng the English,
 17, a 10. The first beginne and
 finishe of their wal, 117, b 30.
 They sweare to the king of Brit-
 taine never to erect any peculiar
 king of their owne natiō, 118, a 60
 Pike a dencouring fish, 224, a 20. As
 he ageþ so he receiveth dencour-
 ing names, 224, b 30
 Pirats how punished, 186, a 20
 Plenarie and scarflite when there is
 like to be in England, 111, b 40
 Plentie recompened with penitie,
 233, b 10
 Plymouth standeth betwene two
 rockes, 61, a 10
 Plumbeum cinereum, 138, b 40

Poisoning how punished, 185, a 30
 Politie of thowring of stones in
 warres at the entie, 42, a 50
 Polymnestor Whisling a swift ran-
 ner, 226, b 40
 Pomona an Island called a coun-
 tene, 42, b 60
 Pontium the name of Reading in
 times past, 45, b 60
 Poore peoples increase in England
 how it is procured, 193, a 50. Pro-
 vision for them, 183, a 10. Of
 these sois, 182, b 50. **See** Beg-
 gers.
 Pope wþthie verie behemently to
 the king of England, 144, a 30.
 His gaine out of England in
 time of blidness, 146, a 30. His
 generall coþrection of the calen-
 dar, 244, a 50
 Poplar growing in England and
 serue Turners to make dishes,
 &c. 213, b 10
 Popalse never but once heard to be
 found in Iuon, 67, b 10
 Popzphyrone, 239, b 20
 Ports noted by scalaring men, for
 their benefit upon the coasts of
 England, 108, a 10
 Portcheter how called in the Ro-
 mane time, 191, a 10
 Portlands commended to be god
 slingers of stones, 32, a 10
 Potato root venerous, 167, a 60
 Pouretie preferred, 140, b 40
 Praiers of S. Caim effectuall to
 wþzke miracles, 68, a 30
 Prebendes superfluous additaments
 to former excise, 140, a 30
 Prescription a law, 179, b 50. What
 it is, 180, b 30
 Prevident lord of the council his
 dignitie, 164, b 40
 Preests of old in Britaine as arch-
 bishops are now, 22, b 40
 Preests of the Druides in what es-
 timation, 20, b 40
 Preests popish beholde to their god
 freinds the Goþes, 223, b 30.
 What honour was done to them
 of old time in Rome, 21, a 10. Ap-
 paralleled in colours like peacockes
 with spreaded tales, 139, a 10
 Prezents stones, 239, a 10. How to
 be tried, 239, b 40
 Priapus end of the honoz that the
 Saponisþ women did hym, 27, a 10
 Prieses of things why become ex-
 cesse, 203, b 10. **See** Markets.
 Prime. **See** Calendar & year.
 Prince a title properlie belonging to
 the kings eldest sonne, 157, a 10
 Princes palaces, 191, a 60
 Priviliges don harme sometyme, 240, b 40. A great cause of þ runne
 of the commonwealþ, 205, a 60
 Priviliges of princes palaces,
 churches and churchyards, 197,
 a 60
 Promontoriz of Helenus otherwise
 called Cornwall, 34, b 30. Of Her-
 cules in the west country, 4, b 40
 Of the byland called Holie head,
 36, b 20
 Promontoriz of Britaine, 3, a 10
 Promouers seke matters to let
 lawiers on wþzke, 181, a 60. **See**
 Lawiers.
 Provinces onelie two now in Eng-
 land, 131, a 30
 Prophecie of Welsh castell, 197, a 10
 Prophecie of conference bled in
 churches of England, 135, b 50
 Supplesþ, 136, a 20
 Prophecies to be doubted fro what
 spirit they proceed, 8, a 30
 Psonerier, Bushell of rice and ano-
 ther of malt worth six pence, 94, a
 60. Ne mulca quidem, 229, a 60.
 No better feed on Dene banke,
 98, b 60. Of plente and scarflite
 like to be in England, when the
 sand, &c. 111, b 40. Young ferme-

men old beggers, 164, a 10
 Psalme by whome distributed into
 plalmes and appointed to be read
 amongst the prebendaries, 147,
 a 20
 Puffins a kind of soules describer,
 44, b 10
 Pulpit in S. Paules churchyard.
See Sermon.
 Punishments in England for ma-
 lefactoz, 184, b 10. For such as
 smite within the limits of the
 princes court prohibited, 197, a
 60. In England what greatest,
 184, b 30
 Purseours pester most places of
 England: note, 203, b 10
 Pyramids of stone of the Romans
 placing, &c. 113, b 10
 Pyrites found in euerie brine of
 metall in great plentie: note, 215,
 b 60

Q.

Qualities of the mind according
 to the qualitie of the bodie,
 115, a 40
 Quarrell in the daies of Edward
 the confessor, and what mischafe
 grew therpon, 7, a 10. Of monks
 Augustine cost 2100 monks lynes
 35, b 40
 Quarries what they be and their
 sundrie sois, 234, b 30. Of stone
 know in England: note, 232, b 60,
 233, a 10. In Scotland of sundrie
 kinds, 109, b 10
 Quickeburner, 236, b 10. It and sua-
 phur father and mother to all met-
 als, 237, a 10

R.

Regend a maid brone crowes
 to the pound whch hant her
 corne whiles she went to masse,
 68, a 40
 Radwinter, the lord wherof at bat-
 tiance with the lord of Gwin-
 bach: note, 106, a 60
 Ramhounds, 208, a 30
 Rape à Rapiendo, 114, a 60
 Rape oile made sometimes within
 England, 111, a 40
 Rat Iland and why so named, 34,
 a 40
 Ranen & Wulture of some thought
 to be ali one, 227, b 10
 Rebellion cannot prosperie be but
 of subiects, 118, a 60
 Read william bishop of Chichester
 a famous man, 141, a 60
 Reading named of þuo, that is, to
 overflow, 46, a 10. In times past
 called Poncium and Whip, 45, b 60
 Redshanks the wild or rough scot
 Scots, 14, b 20
 Religiþ that the posteritie of Cham
 brought ouer into Britaine, 21, b
 50, 60, 22, a 10. Ancient bled in
 Albion, 19, a 10. When it fell in de-
 caine after it was first established
 in Albion, 21, b 10. From whence
 Brute did learnis his, 22, a 60. Of
 the Druides and their chefe
 schole held in Britaine, 20, a 60.
 Rouses therof in England, their
 revenues & number at their disso-
 lution, 26, a 50, 60, b 10. Corrup-
 tors of it, 19, b 10
 Rents inhaned, 189, a 30
 Reþer king of Scots slaine, 118,
 a 60
 Rhé or Ré a Saxon word for a
 water course, 45, b 60. A word in
 use in Essex for a river, 46, a 10. A
 common name of all waters that
 run from their head, 96, b 40
 Rhene riner swalloweth bestards &
 calleþ bp þ right bogotie, 46, b 10
 Richard de la wiche bishop of Chichester: note, 240, b 10
 Richard earle of warwike, 31, b 60
 Richmond by whþo builded, 195, b 60
 Richmond

The first table for the description

Richmondshire and Westmerland in some places bounded by the river Swale, 94, b 10	Wey in the old Scithian tongue doth signifie a region of kingdome, 6, b 60	Britaine to their dominion, 5, b 10. Brought in the Latine tongue into Britaine, 13, b 20. In what places of Britaine they planted their legions, 5, b 30. wotfull ghetts to Britaine and why, 5, b 40. Their senat followed the trade of merchandize, 204, b 60. Decree for the restraint of superfluous grafting, 213, b 60. Broughte fallyow deer first into this land, 204, b 20. Prescribed limits to every man's tenure, 193, b 50. Coine found in the course of the Pictish wall, 128, a 50. Deutred Gauli kind fift, & why, 180, a 60. Brought in the gelding of cocks, 223, a 40. Placed certeine pyramides of stones, 113, b 10. Sometime inhabited Cambridge, 91, a 10. Honour'd at Chester, 73, b 50. Their ancient calendar, 222, b 60. See Britaine.	bitter decaie, 56, b 60, 57, a 10. The new sober begun and hundred by waters, 57, a 30. The bishopps by whom erected, and of the circuit, and jurisdiction of the same, 141, b 40. See Dariburie.
Ridderdale where it lieth, 91, a 20	Wye signifieth the banke of euerie bryue, 240, a 50	Sals parilla, 209, a 60	
Right maintained by night, 117, b 10	River what finest for water in all Scotland, 88, b 30. One by Chester that changeth hit channell euerie moneth, 129, b 50	Salt artificall of sundrie sortes: note, 240, a 40. Bate salt made in England, 241, a 20	
Rivers in Angleterre and their courses, 81, b 50. Great plentie in England, 109, a 50. That fall into the Thame, 46, a 20. The lese mingle their names with the greater, 93, a 30. That fall into the sea betweene the Thame & the Sauerne mouth, 53, a 10. In Devonshire and Flintshire, 6, b 10. In Northwales, 73, a 10. Upon the coast of Northwales, 103, b 40. That falleth into the sea betweene Humber & the Thame, 100, a 10. That fall into the sea in eoyse of the land betweene the Sauerne & Humber, 72, a 10. That discharge themselves into the Sauerne, 68, b 10. Lieng upon the coast of Northwales, 73, a 10. In Shropshire, 58, b 60. To be found upon the Scottish shooe, 88, a 30. Of strange qualities as a thors write, 46, b 10. Two called the two swords, 78, a 10. Three called the three sisters, 68, b 60. Of forren parts indued with strange properties, 210, b 60	Saltwater, 242, a 60		
Robert a Norman archibishop of Canterbury, 7, a 10. An ambitious & pestilent and contentious, 132, a 40. See Archibishop.	Romanes a march betwene Monmouth & Glamorganshire, 75, a 20	Sammons where in season, when out of season else where, 72, a 40, when to be taken, 224, a 10. Of the greatest size in what rivers of Scotland to be found, 88, b 20. Taken in the Thame, 46, b 10. Samothea the name of Britaine a long while called, 3, a 60	
Robin whos bale, 92, a 50	Romanie marsh in old time called Romana or Romanorum insula, 3, a 30	Samothes brought a parcel of the lineage of Japhet into Britaine, 5, a 60. Of the sonnes of Japhet, 3, a 80. The religion that he published in Albion, 19, a 10	
Robbories done in England oft, by whom, & in what maner, 186, a 40	Routes. See Gardens.	See Dis.	
Rochester called Durobrivum, 217, b 10. Woon called in the Romanes time, 190, b 60. The bishopps when, & by whom erected, and the circuit of the same, &c. 140, b 20. A preparative to an higher place, 140, b 40. The bridge by whom begun and finished, 52, b 60	Role that bare a triple number of leaves to three score upon one batten, 210, b 30	Salsburie so named of Sharon, 190, a 10	
Rocke called the Horsle more infotunate than ten of Harians colts, 78, b 50	Rot in shepe and cattell whensel it commeth, 221, b 10	Saron the son of Magus and what teaching he practised in Albion, 19, a 30	
Rockes called the Cheekstones, 60, a 10. Called the cow and calfe verie cruel, 79, a 30. Dangerous lieng on a row upon the west end of Southwales, called the bishopo & his clerks, 78, b 50. Taken for fles, 33, a 40	Rothe river separateth Sussex frō Kent, 53, b 10	Saronides and wherof they were so called, 19, a 30	
Rogers a bishop builder of Tres castell, 141, b 60	Rovers. See Pirats.	Sauerne described, & what waters discharge themselves therinto, 68, a 10. Whensel it took his name, 68, b 20. Wherein comparable to the Thame and wherof inferior, 68, b 10	
Roges how punished, 185, a 40. Full of much mischeife: note, 196, b 10. Egyptian, 183, b 50. See Wagabonds.	Round Isle, & why so called, 39, b 40. Runners on horse verie swift, 226, b 40	Saxons divided this land into families, 153, a 50. Builded monie townes & vilages in England, 192, b 60. What natione came with them into Britaine, 5, a 30. Left no idoll unhonored no not fiftie Priapus, 27, a 10. Courtered from paganaie by Augustine y monke 27, a 20. Became first acquainted with Britaine, 6, b 10. Under Hēnrys armes in Britaine, 6, b 20 what name they gaue the walades, 24, a 60. The Englysshe why deadly enemies to the English Saxon, 7, a 10. Their kings use to be crowned at Kings towne upon Thame, 219, b 10	
Rome sometimes a nonnery by whom builded, 195, b 60	Roxburgh. See Newton.	Scholas of Grammatice a great number throughout England, 150, b 10. Full of abus and by what means, 249, b 60	
Romeys. See Newton.	Roxburgh. See Roxburgh.	Scholas in the primitive church vnder the bishops iurisdiction, 139, b 50	
Rosend, why commended and extolled by the papists, 141, b 40	R. Patrikes stalle full of verie 68, a 40	Scotes tempestuous about the Oyshades and why, 42, b 50	
Roxburgh builder of the new crose in the market place of Chester, 141, b 10	R. Vincents bath, 214, b 30	Seculum. See Aeum.	
Roxburgh builder of the new crose in the market place of Chester, 141, b 10	Roxina a wood compounded of Alber and Iua, 68, b 20	Scirmeys descent suposed to be from Eldulph de Samoza a noble man of Britaine, 120, a 40	
Roxburgh builder of the new crose in the market place of Chester, 141, b 10	Roxines maner of mankind to idols and yet thought most acceptable, 22, b 10, 20	Sciramis ouercometh Stauoratus to his iolle, 3, b 10	
Roxburgh in England described and the hyseling thereof, 232, a 40. Not commonlie planted here till Richard the secondes time, 234, a 60. English reckoned among spices, 232, a 40. How commonlie prised, 233, a 10. That moxe deceit is to see in no trade moxe, and how to perceiue it, 233, b 60. Hot in the second and drie in the fift degree, 233, b 60. When great plentie and whe starlike, 233, b 10. The vertues thereof, 234, a 10. When the comodite of hit was first brought into this land, 234, a 60. Where the gretest mart is for it, 234, b 60	Roxburgh the old how it fell into Salisburie the old how it fell into	Sermon at Pauls crosse and the pulpit when first ordeneid, and builded, 140, b 50	
Roxburgh in England described and the hyseling thereof, 232, a 40. Not commonlie planted here till Richard the secondes time, 234, a 60. English reckoned among spices, 232, a 40. How commonlie prised, 233, a 10. That moxe deceit is to see in no trade moxe, and how to perceiue it, 233, b 60. Hot in the second and drie in the fift degree, 233, b 60. When great plentie and whe starlike, 233, b 10. The vertues thereof, 234, a 10. When the comodite of hit was first brought into this land, 234, a 60. Where the gretest mart is for it, 234, b 60	Roxburgh the old how it fell into Salisburie, 209, a 60	Sermons ordinarie in cathedral churches, 135, a 62	
Roxburgh in England described and the hyseling thereof, 232, a 40. Not commonlie planted here till Richard the secondes time, 234, a 60. English reckoned among spices, 232, a 40. How commonlie prised, 233, a 10. That moxe deceit is to see in no trade moxe, and how to perceiue it, 233, b 60. Hot in the second and drie in the fift degree, 233, b 60. When great plentie and whe starlike, 233, b 10. The vertues thereof, 234, a 10. When the comodite of hit was first brought into this land, 234, a 60. Where the gretest mart is for it, 234, b 60	Roxburgh the old how it fell into Salisburie, 209, a 60	Seruice in the vulgar tong often to the popes, 138, a 60	
Roxburgh in England described and the hyseling thereof, 232, a 40. Not commonlie planted here till Richard the secondes time, 234, a 60. English reckoned among spices, 232, a 40. How commonlie prised, 233, a 10. That moxe deceit is to see in no trade moxe, and how to perceiue it, 233, b 60. Hot in the second and drie in the fift degree, 233, b 60. When great plentie and whe starlike, 233, b 10. The vertues thereof, 234, a 10. When the comodite of hit was first brought into this land, 234, a 60. Where the gretest mart is for it, 234, b 60	Roxburgh the old how it fell into Salisburie, 209, a 60	Seruery by birth a Romane but in bloud a Briton, 118, b 60. Fines her of the Pitts wall, 117, b 30	
Roxburgh in England described and the hyseling thereof, 232, a 40. Not commonlie planted here till Richard the secondes time, 234, a 60. English reckoned among spices, 232, a 40. How commonlie prised, 233, a 10. That moxe deceit is to see in no trade moxe, and how to perceiue it, 233, b 60. Hot in the second and drie in the fift degree, 233, b 60. When great plentie and whe starlike, 233, b 10. The vertues thereof, 234, a 10. When the comodite of hit was first brought into this land, 234, a 60. Where the gretest mart is for it, 234, b 60	Roxburgh the old how it fell into Salisburie, 209, a 60	Sheriff of the Pitts wall, 117, b 30	

of Britaine and England.

mans time, 190, b 60
Sheepe of England passe all other, 221, a 10. without horng, 221, a 40
wild olf hunted but seldom, 221, a 40
neuer eaten, 41, a 40. As big as
our fallow deers, 41, a 20
Hunting currant of silver, when
by whom first coined, 218, b 60
Ship called great Henrie, 200, b 20
Ships well builded how far they
will passe in a weke, 201, b 60. Of
five hundred ton, &c, 201, a 50.
Old of what burthen, and how
ours & theirs differ, 200, a 50. b 60
Belonging to the quenes mai-
sty and her seruice, 200, b 40. 201
a 10. The notherlic regios niale
not theirs with iron, and white, 3,
b 50. The maner of dressing them
in old time, 3, b 50. wrought of
wicker sometime vlef in Britaine, 3, b 60.
Made of canes, 3, b 60. When first made and prouided
in this Iland, 20, b 20. Made of
wicker and covered with buslie
hides, 201, b 30
Shires fortie in England, 154, a 60.
By whom first made out, 153, a 50
Some lying in od parcels, 154, b
60, 155, a 10. Divided into lathes,
153, b 30. In time of ned haue
their lieutenants, 155, a 30. The
number of their market townes &
parishes, 194, a 10. Such as send
knights and burgesses to the par-
lement, 174, b 40. Thirtene in
wales, 154, a 60
Shires and shares all one, 153, a 60
Shires authoritie and office, and
the reason of the name, 155, a 40.
Their turne, 155, b 10
Shireburne bishoprike diuided into
thare, 142, a 40
Sholts a kind of dogs out of Ile-
land, 231, b 40
Shoeters hill and the length of the
same, 109, a 50
Shrimps in Midwaike as much
esteemed as the westerne smeltes,
52, b 10
Shrewes Ile in Scotland, 40, a 40
Sicill king of Britons warreth ag-
aint h' Scots, 118, a 60. He & his
brother at ciuil discord, 118, a 60
Sider mate of apples, 170, b 10
Silesier how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 50
Sulian Iland their number & dif-
ference in greatnessse, 33, b 40
Suluer not wanting in England, 237, a 50
How produced and in-
gredized, 237, a 30
Simone practised to obteine a bi-
hoprike, 137, b 40
Simples thare hysed in a little gar-
den of lile aboue thare hundred
foot of ground, 210, b 40. See
Gardens.
Sisters thare being thare rivers,
68, b 60
Sisters seven being seven springs
in an hill, 66, a 60
Sitolomagus a citie in England,
189, b 50
Sith the greatest Ile about Scot-
land, 40, b 20. See Ile & Ilands.
Skipton castell by whom founded
and finished, 31, b 50
Slate of lundis color, 235, b 30
Slaues none in England, 163, b 50
Sloworme described, 228, b 10
Smithfield in the east giuen by Ca-
natus to certein knyghts, 111, a 10
Snake described, 228, a 60
Snowdonie hils verie famous, 80, b 10
Sode salt, 236, b 60
Honchus somewhat like our sal-
fron, 233, b 10
Southapton haue described, 53, a 30
Spanwards set whole woods on fire
in the West Indies, 212, a 10.
Their words at the sight of the

small munition in England, 198,
a 20. Their words at the English
plaine building and great fare,
187, a 40
Spanels, 230, a 10, 60. See Dogs
Sparhawks nature, 227, a 60
Specular stones, 239, b 20. See
Stones.
Spider and the sile, 229, a 40
Spider of Naples, 228, b 20
Spirit that ran at tilt in compleit
armour in a mone thine night, 129,
a 20
Spring nere Hafron walden of a
notable vertue, 211, b 50
Springs seuen in an hill called the
seuen sisters, 66, a 60. See Ri-
vers and Water.
Stafford how called in old time, 191,
a 50
Stag accounted the noblest game to
hunt, & so others in degree, 226, a 50
Starre honoring how hatched at
the hille, 21, b 50, 60, 22, a 10
Stanies. See weapons.
Statutes penall not executed, 212,
b 60, 213, a 10. See Laws.
Staurobates his shps of canes
wherein he fought against Se-
miramis, 3, b 60
Steele, 238, b 40
Steeple in France how manie,
139, b 10
Stephan king of England licenced
his barons to build castles, but
with repentance, 194, b 10. Ill
dealt withall of his clergie, 133, b
40, 134, a 10
Sterberie a place where an armie
hath liuen, 218, a 30
Stocktis by light lodging late the
Hollanderis or Hulmen, 235, b 40
Stone that had verie sweet sauour-
ing olle in it, 236, a 10. Regall of
Scotland now in westminster
abbeie, and called Jacobs stone,
125, b 20. Huge at Dember in
Guitherie parish, 130, a 50. Spec-
ular vlef before glasse was
knowne, 187, b 60. Verie great,
how meurable, & how unzonea-
ble, 130, b 10. Precious how to be
tried, 239, b 40. Used & dedicated
in times past to building of chur-
ches, 234, b 30. See Quarries.
Stones upon Halsburie plaine to
be wondered at, 129, a 60. Found
upon certeine hils in Glosce-
shire: note, 239, b 60. Chowne a
defense against the enemie, 4, a 50.
Found in the heads of certaine fi-
shes, 240, a 10. Pretious, 239, a 10.
Taken out of oysters, toads, mus-
kels, &c, 239, b 60. with verie
strage things found in them, 235,
b 50. Including graines of gold,
235, b 60. Falsouned like cockies &
mighty oysters, 130, a 10. Of sun-
dry sortes & not of common kindes
where dally found, 215, b 60
Strangers suffered to use our pri-
uileges & commodities in Eng-
land, &c, which we may not do in
their countrey, 115, b 10
Streames that fall into the see be-
twene the Thames & the mouth of
Sauerne, 13, a 10. See Ri-
vers.
Sture river whereof Sturbridge
faire hath his name, 103, a 60.
Parteth Essex from Suffolke,
105, a 40. By Peolomie called Es-
somania, 105, a 50. with his six
heads described, 57, a 60. with
what kind of fishes it aboun-
deth, 57, b 40
Sturbridge faire the most famous
markt in England, 103, a 60
Honchus somewhat like our sal-
fron, 233, b 10
Southapton haue described, 53, a 30
Spanwards set whole woods on fire
in the West Indies, 212, a 10.
Their words at the sight of the

the name, 57, b 10. what the lord
guch in his armes, 57, b 10
Subsidies greater imposed vpon the
clergie than the latie, 137, a 20
Suffolke what hauntes it hath, 108,
a 60
Sulmonaca. See Barnet.
Sulphur, 236, b 10. It and quich-
siter fether and mother to all met-
tals, 237, a 10
Summerset place, 195, b 50. See
Duke.
Summerleshire & Gloucestershire
parted alunder by Swinfon ri-
uer, 68, a 30. Cold baths there,
214, b 40
Sonne lost his light in the dates of
Bithell, 59, a 40
Sundale prophaneb, 213, b 50. By
paltrie faires, 244, b 60
Superstition of some foolish coun-
rifolks when their cattell die of the
garget, 110, a 40
Sulphur separated from Bent by the
riuer of Rother, 53, b 10. A king-
dome vnder Ella the Saxon, 16,
b 10. what haue it hath, 108, b 20
Sutherland why so called, 45, a 60
Swale river the bound in some pla-
ces betwene Richmondshire and
Westmire, 94, b 10
Swolts a noforne vermin, 228, b 30
Swine in England, & how divers the
sorts, & how they be vsed, 221, b 50
Swinfon riuer parted Summer-
set and Gloucestershire alunder,
68, a 30
Swords two being two riuers so
named, 78, a 10
Syria Phenices, 187, b 60

T.

Tabaco, 209, a 50
Taberd made of English pearle
239, b 60
Taffe a citie of countenancie indued
with the see cathedraill of a bishop,
74, b 20
Taffe a swift riuer and violent in
Glamorganshire described, 74, b 20
Tagus river yeldeþ cloots of gold,
46, b 10
Tale of a Welshman that slept be-
twixt two swyndes with a knafe at
his hart, 78, a 10
Tame riuer and the course thereof,
96, b 10. Dimideth Cheshire &
Lancastershire, 84, a 20
Tanners due oke by the faddam
pearle in Mai, 212, b 50
Tawfiter his diuision of the daie and
the night, 241, b 60
Capiters. See Innes.
Tarantula or Neapolitan spider,
228, b 20
Tawþ the fynest riuer for water that
is in all Scotland, 88, b 30
Tax. See Benefices, & Tenth.
Teche a noble riuer, where the be-
ver is onelie found, 79, a 50
Tench is the pikes leach or surge-
on: note, 224, a 20
Tenthis first denysed by the pope &
after taken vp by prescription of
the king, 137, a 10. Two granted
to the king of England towards
the recoverie of Burdeaux, 136, b
40. Yerelie paid to the prince in
times past not annal but voluntarie,
136, b 30. Of the bishoprikis
in England to what summes they
pearle amounted, 146, a 30
Ternes quartarie kept thorough-
out the year, 180, b 40. A rule to
know the beginning and ending
of them with their returns, 181,
b 50. Their times no hinderance
vnto injustice, 181, b 20. When they
begin at the ciuill law courts,
182, a 20
Thamar parteth Devonshire from
Cornwall, 61, a 20

Thames eddeth and floweth twise
day and night, & at what hours, 46, b 50.
Whether it came by S.
Albans or non tunc past, 192, a
50. The cause why it curflow-
eth his banks nere to London,
47, a 10. Whense it hath his head
of beginning, 45, b 20. The length
of it with the commodities of the
same, 46, a 60. Such riuers as fall
in the same described, 45, a 30.
Choked with sande and shales,
46, b 50. The number of botes and
watermen kept and maintained
vpon it, 47, a 60. With what fish is
it abondeth, 46, b 10. Carp late-
lie brought vnto it, 46, b 20. The
course therof, 47, b 10
Thebe (and her thre sonnes) con-
spire the death of her husband, 231
b 10
Theft how punished, 185, b 20
Thanes how to be apprehended
by law, 186, b 30. Saue by their
wike how punished, 185, b 60
Theodolus chanþ eth the name of
Britaine into Gaentia, & white,
5, a 20
Thin knight sir John his statice
house, 46, a 30
Thistle benet, 209, a 60
Thowzefares ascribed to Artho-
mas, 249, a 30. And Innes, 246,
b 10. See Townes.
Tigers bastard in Scotland, 41, a 50
Tillage and manhood diminiſhed by
parkes, 205, a 10. See Hus-
bandmen.
Timber. See Wood.
Time and his parts how accounted
in England, 241, a 40
Tin, 237, b 20. And lead to be found
in six of the Orchades, 43, a 10
Tinlooking glasses, 237, b 60
Tine noþ notable stord with
lammon, &c: described, 90, a 20
Tine south described, 90, b 20
Tith of wines in Kent, 111, a 10
Tithes paid with great scrupu-
lities, 43, b 60
Tithingman in Latine Decurio,
154, a 20
Tithings, See Hundreds.
Tithwales in Scotland, 41, a 50
Tindale where it lieth, 91, a 20
Todes commonlie found where ad-
ders be, 228, a 60
Tong Wyþtis called Camber, a/c.,
13, a 40. Could never by any at-
tempts be extinguished, 13, a 60.
Corrupted by Latine and Saxon,
13, a 40. Cornish hath some af-
finitie with the Armoricane, 14,
a 60. Helpes of our English to be
restored and perfected, 14, a 10.
When the English began to re-
uer and grow in more estimation
than before, 14, a 10. The French
brought into England & in great
practise, 13, b 50. Whent ceaſed to
be spoken in England generalie,
14, a 10. The Latine brought
into Britaine by the Romans, 13,
b 20. The Saxon brought into
England whereof some reliques
remaine vnaþolished, 13, b 50. In
the south parts of England are
thare severall tongis vñcl, 14, b 10.
Touchstone, 235, a 60
Townes and cities in England,
how manie, 189, b 20. What called
thowzefares, 246, b 10. Of grea-
test trauell, 247, a 40. More in old
time than now, 192, b 80. 193, a 10.
How manie market townes in
extre shire, 194, a 10. Decayed by
changing of one wate, 56, b 60.
See Cities.
Tourne of London, sometimes a
kings palace, 195, b 50
Travelers. See Innes.
Trees in England of what sorts,
213, a 10
Trig

The first table for the description, &c.

Trés supposed to have beene in the ground since Noahs flood, 214, a 50. **See** Urchards.
 Trent river described, 96, a 10
 Tresor in the nobilitie how pun-
 ished and tried, 184, b 30
 Trespasses **See** Punishments.
 Treasures lord of England his ri-
 gnitie, 164, b 40
 Tribut to Augustus out of Britain
 of what things raised, 111, b 10
 Tribute of wolkes skins, 225, a 60
 Turkis great gunnes made by one
 Oyan a Dane, 199, a 20. When
 they began their weke, 242, a 50
 Turkis or Indiis peacockes gol-
 ded, 223, a 40
 Tunfall bishop of Durham bishie
 boorne: note, 130, b 50
 Turner doctor of physiche his la-
 eng, 150, b 60. His opinion of the
 hot baths, 216, a 10
 Turne spits a kind of dogs, 231, b 30
 Tweede riuere the bound betweene
 England and Scotland descri-
 bed, 88, b 60
 Tweue men in euerie hundred, 154,
 a 40. **See** Inquest.
 Twilight, 242, a 10. **See** Night.
 Tyrannie of Lestrigo and the sons
 of Neptune, 4, a 10. **See** Crucitie.

 V.

Vagabonds their seuerall disor-
 ders and degrees, 183, b 60.
 How punishable by law, 184, a 10
 Valenta one of the names of Bri-
 taine, 5, a 20
 Valuafors a name applicable to all
 degrees of honours, 158, b 40
 Valleys in England that are fa-
 mous, 111, b 50. **See** Dales.
 Vandals whiche incamped at the en-
 tring into this Iland, 129, a 10
 Venmon in England neither bought
 nor sold: note, 204, b 50. **See**
 Hunting and Parks.
 Vermilion, 236, b 20
 Vermine. **See** Beasts venomous
 and fles.
 Verlanceller, 191, b 10
 Verulamium now St Albans, 113,
 a 20. Whether the Thamnes came
 by it no in times past, 192, a 50.
See St Albans.
 Vertex the crowne of the head, and
 why so called, 10, b 10
 Vessell exchanged now in Eng-
 land, 188, b 60
 Vigh growing in England, 213, a 60
 Vicount a name of dignitie next to
 the earle, 157, a 50. Is created of
 the prince, 158, a 60
 Vicounts in England two, 165, a 10
 Vies castell the strongest hold in
 England in Henrie the first time,
 141, b 60.
 Villages more in England in old
 time than now, 192, b 60. 193, a
 10. The cause of their increase,
 190, a 40.
 Vincentius Clemens the popis fa-
 tor in England, 136, b 40
 Viper. **See** Voder.
 Vi. her a fish onlie in the riuere Wye,
 72, a 40
 Undershirties office and charge,
 155, a 60
 Univeritie in Chester verie fa-
 mous, 73, b 60. In Arthuris time,
 190, b 20. In London, 151, a 40
 Univeritie in England some-
 times name, 148, a 10. Now in
 England thare at this date, 148,
 a 30. Of Cambridge and Oxford
 by diverse abusus out of order,
 149, b 30. How seated and their
 prouision, 148, b 10. Their orders,
 scholas, colleges, 149. Exercises,
 studiis, degres, & blytites, 150.

 When buit, vncerteine, 147, a
 60. Their landis alwaies fo and
 gaped at: note, 152, b 10. Gleuen
 in France, 139, b 10.
 Winkenkeuines punished, 223, b 10
 Winkinger sent for the Saxonis into
 Britaine, 6, b 10. His vale, 8, a 10
 Wratclans duke of Bohemia durst
 not erect seruice in the bulgar
 tong without the popes con-
 sent, 138, b 10
 Ware mouth, whare is a pit whose
 bottome is not soundable, 104,
 a 40
 Ware riuere described, 93, a 10
 Ware and akes, 216, b 60
 Ware a trade brought into Eng-
 land by the Jewes: note, 189, a 50
 Ware, **See** Rauen.

 W.

WId a commoditie sometime in
 England, 111, a 40
 waggons for warre when used in
 England, 199, b 60
 wate high & of townes decaied by
 changing of them, 56, b 60. **See**
 Highways.
 Wainscot equalled by some Eng-
 lish oke, 213, a 20
 Wake, ladic and duchesse of Lanca-
 ster against bishop Lild: note,
 143, b 40
 walben in Essex, wherof so named,
 206, b 10. Sometimes called wal-
 denburg when first planted with
 saffron, 232, a 50
 waldes in the Celtaic tong signifi-
 eth forests, &c. 206, b 10
 Wales a word derived of the Saxonis,
 116, a 60. Not so frutiful as
 England, 109, a 10. So called of
 the German word walh, 68, b 10
 Full of lens and dogs, 214, a 30.
 Diuided into thare kingdomes,
 15, a 30
 walsh used of the Saxonis as we
 ble the word strange, 116, a 60
 walles that in times past were li-
 mits to England and Scot-
 land, 127, b 10. 128, a 10
 wendleburne hys and whie so cal-
 led, 129, a 10
 wondles in times past called wind-
 les, 195, a 40
 wengatake a word compouned of
 & how, 154, a 50. **See** Hundred.
 warrens. **See** Parkes, 204, a 50
 warne riuere runneth almost nine
 miles from the head within the
 land, 89, a 60
 warfare in waggons when used in
 this land, 191, b 60
 warners or whapels a kind of
 dogs, 231, b 20
 warre ciuill turneth to the enimies
 aduantage, 118, a 60. How God
 disappointed as adherrong it, and
 louing peace, 98, b 50
 warwike how called in the Romans
 time, and how manie parsh chur-
 ches it had, 190, b 20
 walpes. **See** Hornets.
 watches. **See** Night.
 water what best to bire beere with-
 all, 170, a 40. The greatest fresh-
 in England, 86, a 60
 waters in England of what sort,
 natures, and qualities, 210, b 50.
 None hurtfull, 211, a 50. Of spe-
 ciall herteris to help the wounded
 and diseased, 214, b 50. 215, a 10
 waters came into the minister of Sa-
 lisbury at high masse time, 57, a 50.
See Ringers.
 Watling strat (rightly named Gu-
 theline street, and whie) one of the
 highways of Britaine, and how
 it is expied, 113, a 10. By whom
 biled, 112, a 40. **See** Highways.

 weeke of how many daies it consi-
 steth: note, 242, a 40. Named after
 the English, Saxonish, and Sco-
 tish maner, 244, b 20
 well in Gnaresborow forest con-
 verting wood, &c: into hardstone,
 129, b 60. That ebeth and flow-
 eth as the sea doth, 131, b 10
 wels in sundrie places of divers
 strange qualities, 130, b 10. Two
 whole water participating of one
 sole differ in qualite, 130, b 60.
 Thare were Countreis of strange
 and effectual herteris, 215, a 10
 Wels & baths hot, 214, b 20. **See**
 Baths, Riuers, Sprungs and
 waters.
 wellmans tale that slept betweene
 two swordes and a knife at his
 hart, 78, a 10
 wellmen call Angleseie the mother
 of their countre, 36, a 10. They
 set in the Saxonis, and whie, 6, b
 30. The errors of some noted,
 which will haue them come from
 the French, &c, 3, b 30. Contentious
 to go to law, 181, a 50. What
 shif they make for plastering,
 187, a 60
 wepons of what kinds vsed and
 worn in England, 199, a 60.
See Armour.
 were riuere described, whose mouth
 is eight miles from Durham,
 91, b 10
 weremouth monke, and whie so cal-
 led, 91, b 10
 welsburs vnder the plaine never
 without a thes of twaine, 67, b 60
 Westmerland and Richmondshire
 how bounded, 94, b 10. By cer-
 taine stones in the edge of Steanes
 more, 113, b 10
 whales tithed in Scotland, 41, a 50
 wheat of summer, & wheat of win-
 ter, 169, b 10
 whetstones, 235, b 20. **See** Quar-
 ries and Stones.
 white bish: of Lincole his com-
 ming to be bishop of winchester: note,
 137, b 40
 whitehill, when and by whom erec-
 ted, 195, b 40
 whitcherne (in Latine Candida ca-
 sa) whie so calld, 146, b 60
 whosedome how punished in Ce-
 natus daies, 185, a 60
 whic howit is situated, 240, a 50
 whiteruer described, 97, b 30
 whighte whote gotten into the hands
 of Edward the third, 31, a 60.
 Called Latine Vectis, 31, a 50.
 The names of the parsonages
 and vicarages in the same, 31, b
 10. First converted to the faith
 though the last that harkened to
 the word, 31, b 40
 wiland or welland riuere described,
 101, a 50
 wyltire first converted the Isle of
 Wight to the faith, 31, b 40
 wilton haunting sometime twelue pa-
 rishes churches, how it grew to be
 but a poore village, 56, b 60
 william conqueror so named, not by
 conquest but by challenge, 123, a 30
 Constituted heire testamentarie
 to Edward confessor, 123, a 20
 winchester how called in the Ro-
 mans time, 190, b 40. Bishoprike
 when first erected, by whom, and
 the circuit thereof, 141, b 10
 wine sold to mariners bire cer-
 taine knots of thes, &c: 38, a 10.
 Wehement and strong issing out
 of the hilles called the Peake: a
 wonder, 129, a 60
 wincleburie, 195, a 40
 windesbord by king Arthur or
 Artragus, &c. 196, a 10
 wine wanting in England, and
 whereto the fault is to be im-
 put, 110, b 50. Sometime grew in
 England, 111, a 10. No where
 more spent than in England, 117,
 b 10. Whether it will be kept in an
 iue cup or no, 239, b 50. Naturall
 and artificall, 167, b 10. Some-
 times tithed in Kent, 111, a 10.
 The best called Theologicum:
 note, 167, b 20
 Winander riuere maketh the greatest
 mere of fresh water in Eng-
 land, 86, a 60
 wire a craike where shis lie oft at
 rode, 87, a 10
 witchcraft and sorcerie much vsed
 in the Isle of Man, 37, b 60. How
 punished, 183, b 20
 witham riuere and what riuers fall
 into the same, 101, a 10
 winer riuere watereth all the west
 parts of England, 83, b 10
 women of England excelle and
 daime, 172, b 10
 wool decayed by burning of hicks,
 234, b 50. Consumed in wales by
 melting of lead, 238, a 10. Excre-
 dinge wasted with making of
 pots, glasses, &c, 238, b 10. Sold in
 some countries of England by
 the pound, 214, a 20. Whic in
 some places of England it can-
 not grow, 212, a 20. What kinds
 were occupied vsually in build-
 ing in times past, 212, a 40. What
 will follow of the decay therof,
 if not looked unto, 213, b 10. One
 acre of ground of fortie wished for
 the suply of it, 213, b 50. Much
 destroyed by making of salt, 240,
 b 60
 woods curie whare decayed and by
 what means, 106, a 40. In Eng-
 land great store in times past, 211, b
 60. Of beeches hazel, 213, a 40. Ne-
 cated in the west Indies & hys,
 212, a 10
 words of a Spaniard that taught
 quene Elizabeth wyt, 198, a 30
 wo: stocke by whom builded, 195,
 b 60
 wolle of English shepe excellent,
 & how emploied, 221, a 10
 wold what it signifieth, 206, b 30
 woldes become dogs, and dogs
 woldes, 232, a 30. Destroyed in
 England and how, 221, a 60
 wonders or marvels of England,
 128, b 20. Of dogs, 229, b 60. Of
 mastiles, 231, a 40. Found in
 stones, 235, b 30. 236, a 10
 wosceler how called in the Romas
 time, 190, b 60. In old time called
 Cair Baragon or Cair Fragon,
 70, b 10. The bishoppes exer-
 cise, circuit, and valuum, 141, a 60
 wold diuided into thare parts, 1,
 a 10. **See** Earth.

 Y.

 Yare counted after the course of
 the sunne, 243, b 60. 244, a 20
 Beginning therof different among
 diuerse people, 244, a 10. Cambire
 244, a 10. The beginning therof
 not uniforme a certeine, 243, b 60
 Yermen in our law called Homines
 legales: note, 163, b 10. How in-
 tituled and named, 146, b 10
 yorke somtyme called Wiftrix, a 10
 217, b 10. Placed in Scotland
 by Lenitting, 190, a 60. Called
 Grewic, and whie, 93, a 30. The
 chefe citie of the kingdome of
 Northumberland, 16, b 60. How
 called in the Romans time, 190, a
 60. The archbiskopate cura-
 led, & whie, 145, a 60. Bishopiske
 under the said see fourre, 135, a 20
 yorke shire what hauncs it hath,
 108, a 30

The seconde table Alphabeticall, being a compleat extract of names and
matters dispersed in the historie of Britaine and England: wherein the reader is aduised to
distinguish of persons and actions in perusing euerie discourse, least by taking one for another
(diverse persons being of one name) his memorie be confounded, and some error or doubt arise.

By this table you may obserue how manie archbishops, bishops, earles, dukes,
&c. have beene in this Iland before the conquest: as also matter of discouer and moorth the marking, wher-
soever you see this word (Note) which doth oftentimes come to hand.

Gathered by Abraham Fleming.

A.	
A bbie of saint Augustine at	Adelwold bishop of Winchester com- mitted to prison, 187, a 60
Canturberie built, 102, a 60. Of Rippon burnt by R. Eg- bert, 158, a 50	Agipitus and his fiftie sonnes 5, b 20
Abbes built by Adelstane, 156, a 40. Founded by Alured, 148, b 50. Building of them thought a full satisfacion for king, 163, b 20. What their state was in the daies of John of Beuerle & Beda, 130, b 20	Aganipus a prinee of France married Cedella, 13, a 40
Aborigenes, and the opinion con- cerning them gainstall, 4, b 60	Agathysli. <i>See</i> Pictis.
Abundance. <i>See</i> Plentie.	Agilbert bishop of Paris, 115, b 60, 116, a 10
Acca bishop of Hexham, 129, a 40	Agnerus and Hubba two Dan- ish capteins bythen, 144, a 30
Achelnotus archbishop of Can- turberie, 182, a 20	Alban bishop, 114, a 60. A Scot commeth into England to preach the gospel, 113, b 40, 60.
Acwold king of Eastangels, 129, a 10	Alfred the daughter of R. Offa of Mercia maried to Ethel- bert, 133, a 60. Executed at the death of his husband, 5, b 20
Ada the son of Ida king of Be- rritia, 95, b 30	Alban a citizen of veriamcelle martyzed vnder Dioclesian, 62, a 10
Adela the daughter of duke Wil- liam, whome Harold shoud haue married, 197, a 40	Albania now Scotland, 27, a 30
Adelme rebelling against his king, and pardoned, doth god- seruice in the field, 131, a 30	By whom buit, 11, a 20
Adelstan king of England crow- ned & consecrated at Kingston vpon Thames, 154, a 10. Sorye to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his daie to see whiche S. John of Beuerle was buried, 155, a 40	Albini his treatise agaist king Charles his articles, 135, a 60.
His victories against diverse kings conspiring against him, 154, b 60, 155, a 10. His victorie against six kings, all slain with diverse others, 156, a 10. De- scribed, his death, and what presentes were sent him, 156, a 40	Albion now England whyp so na- med as Bodin saith, 3, b 50. Di- uerse opinions of the name, 4, a 10, 5, a 20
Adelstan king of England crow- ned & consecrated at Kingston vpon Thames, 154, a 10. Sorye to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his daie to see whiche S. John of Beuerle was buried, 155, a 40	Albion the giants comming into this Iland, 4, a 10. The son of Neptune, subdueth the Celts 3, b 20. He and Bergion slaine with the most part of their ar- mie, 4, b 50
Adelwold daughter of Oswie mar- ried to Peda, 116, b 60	Alchled daughter of Oswie mar- ried to Peda, 116, b 60
Alcind citie destroyed by the Danes, 144, b 20. Whether in Scotland or no, 21, a 80	Alcind citie destroyed by the Danes, 144, b 20. Whether in Scotland or no, 21, a 80
Alcwinne a famous clerke an En- glishman, 132, a 60	Alcwinne a famous clerke an En- glishman, 132, a 60
Alchelme bishop of Shireburne, 129, a 60	Alchelme bishop of Shireburne, 129, a 60
Albinus. <i>See</i> Baldbright.	Albinus: note a stratagem, 3, a 30
Albemar archbishop of Cantur- berie, 154, a 10. Bishop of Worcester in fauour with R. Edward the third, 192, a 60, b 10. Archibishop of Yorke, 196, b 20, 152, b 10.	Alberic archbishop of Yorke, 188, a 20
Alaine by duke Chorthmond, 137, a 10	Almaricus a traitorous deacon, 170, a 60
Alboenois king of little Britaine in France, 71, b 20	Alricke the son of Herbert slaine in fight, 137, a 10. <i>See</i> Witch- try.
Albule king of Eastangels de- parteth this life, 129, a 10	Alvan bishop of Shireburne a warrior, 138, b 10
Alcans counted a ringleader of theues: note, 59, b 20. Killeth Caradus & succeedeth him in rule over Britaine, 56, b 50. Os- turpeth the title and dignitie of king of Britaine, 61, b 10	Alswald. <i>See</i> Alswald.
Alfred pope the second fau- ored duke Williame conquest of England, 199, a 10	Alwinne the brother of king Eg- frid slaine, 123, a 60
Alfer. <i>See</i> Elfer.	Alred king of Northumbraine, 133, a 20
Alfin bishop of Winchester, 161, a 40	Alred king of Westfayres and the greatest part of England, 144, b 60. Persecuted by the Danes, 145, a 10. He vanquished them by sea, 145, a 50. By their meanes put to his shifles, 146, a 50. Diligeth himselfe like a minstrell, 146, b 10. King Ethelwulfs sonne and con- secrated king at Rome, 141, a 20. His promision for the safe- tie of his land against the Danes, 148, a 20. Learned, and what workis he wrote, 148, b
Alfin the pope sendeth legats into England, 134, b 30	Alred king of Eastangels slaine by Penda, 116, b 10. His daugh- ters professed nuns, 114, b 60
Advancement of a bondman dis- dained, 46, a 30	Antigonus brother of Pandra- sus taken prisoner, slain, 8, a 50
Adulterer maintained by an ad- ulteresse: note, 40, b 40, 60	Antoninus Pius emperor sen- der Lollus Urbicus to kepe the Britains in order, 13, a 50
	Appostale. <i>See</i> Idolatrie, and Highere.
	Arbitrement of eight grace countefolz to end contiouer- ses, 87, b 60, 88, a 10
	Trilogaster

The second table for the histories

Archbishop a Goth slateth Flanius victor Nobilissimus, 68, b 50. Archbishop Theodore of Canterbury, 15, a 10. Athelred of Canterbury, 150, b 20. Athelredus of Canterbury, 182, a 20, 183, a 10. Bishop of York, 152, b 20, 196, b 20. Biffric of York, 185, a 20. Biffrid of York, 188, a 20. Augustine the monk of the English nation, 101, a 30. Bertwald of Canterbury, 129, b 60. Biffrid of Canterbury, 126, b 20, 30. Boda of York, 125, b 50. Ceadda of York, 119, b 20. Damianus of Cant. 116, b 40. Deusdedit of Cantur. 116, b 40. Gaubald of Cantur. 137, b 40. Gelinus of Canterbury, 186, b 40. Ginkathus of Canterbury, 182, b 30. Elphegus of Canterbury, murdered by the Danes, 170, b 10, 40. Egbert of York: note, 130, a 60. Guelhelme of London ambassador for Britaine, 71, b 30. Honorius of Canterbury, 110, a 30. He receueth his pall, 110, b 10. John of York reigneth, 125, b 50. Lambert of Cantur. 135, a 20. Deprived, 12, a 20. Laurence of Cantur. **S**ee Laurence, Nothelmus of Cantur. 130, b 50. Oddo of Cantur. 136, b 60. Oswald of York, 161, b 20. Pelemon of Cantur. 149, a 20. Paulus of York receueth his pall, 110, b 10. Robert of Canterbury, 187, b 20, 60. Sigeric of Cantur. 166, a 60. Sigurd of Canterbury an intruder: note, 191, a 40. Tackwine of Canterbury, 129, b 60. Theodore of Canterbury created upon condition, 120, a 20. Wilfrid the second of Canterbury, 129, a 50. Wolfhere, 150, a 10. Willian of York, 156, b 50. Archbishops authoritie exemplified: note, 181, b 30. Thær in Britaine, 52, a 30. They flee with their clergie into woods & mounteine: note, 98, b 20. The see remoued to Lichfield, 122, a 10. Of Canterbury & Yorke with a decret concerning their election, 110, b 20. The see restored to Canterbury, 136, a 40. The see of Canterbury bold, 135, a 20. Archigallus king of Britaine given to dissencion, and depreued, 21, a 10. Ardwulf made king of Northumberland and consecrated, 136, b 60. His acts & deeds, 137, b 10. Areami, and their charge: note, 73, b 40. Arelius Ambrose. **S**ee Aurenling. Priore duke Robert of Normandie paramour, that bare him duke william the conqueror, and of his pleantefulle and dauliance, 201, b 20. Armozica by whom first people, 68, a 40. Guen to Conan Meridoc, & the plot to people it disappoyned, 67, a 20. The etymon or reason of the name, 69, b 10. Armozica in France where he liveth, 12, a 40. Arnulfus. **S**ee Ardwulf. Arthur begotten out of wedlock, 90, b 10. Ann of whom begotten, 88, a 20. He beginneth to reigne, 90, a 40. Of a mighty making, 92, a 10. And what is left written of him, 93, a 10. He had two wifes, 93, b 10. His exploits, 91, a 10. His twelve battels against the Saxon, 90, a 60. He is wounded and dieth, his buriall: note, 91, b 10. Arvraugus R. of Britaine, 32, a 10. He surueith this land & repereth the ruines of it, 36, b 20, 35, b 60. His valianceth, 36, a 10. In what state Britaine was in his reigne, 46, a 50. He putteth the Romans to flight, 35, b 40. He is most vilenouslike abuled by them, 42, a 60. He is buried at Gloucester, 37, a 10. Aslurga a gentlewoman married to king Ethelwulf, 140, a 40. Asclepiodotus. **S**ee Duke. Aslbert protector or gouernor of young king Kenelme buben, murthereth his lord and master, 139, b 50. Aslarcus interteineith Brute, 7, b 40. Asterius Mercenarius bishop of Shilboerne, 149, a 10. Asurians, 33, a 10. Athelnotus archbishop of Canterbury, 183, a 10. Athelred archbishop of Canterbury, 150, b 30. Athelstan king of Kent & duke of Mercie banquish the Danes by sea, 141, a 20. **S**ee Athelstan. Avalon Isle now Tipes Isle, 92, a 30. Augustine ordeined archbishop of the English nation, 101, a 30. His see at Canterbury, 102, a 60. He receueth the pall, 101, b 60. Surnamed the Englishmens apostle, 102, b 60. He requireth thre things of the Britaines to be obserued, 103, a 20. His miracles, his acts and deeds, 102, a 10. Augustus the emperour is denied his tribute out of Britaine, his acts and deeds: note, 32, b 30. Aulus R. of Novoic baptised, 166, b 50. Banded with Danes & others maketh against Athelstan, discoufited, 155, b 30. Chased by king Edmund, he returneth into Northumberland, & expellid by the people, 158, a 40. He taketh upon him the rule of the Northumbers, 156, b 60. Difgained he comith to view the English campe, 155, b 60. King of the Danes of Northumberland attempteth war against king Edmund, his death, 156, b 60. Julius Atticus a Romane capitaine slaire, 50, b 30. Julius Didius sent into Britaine to suplye the ronne of D. Sozius, 40, b 10. Julius Plantinus with his armie arruith in Britaine, 34, a 10. Aurelius Ambrosius & his brother Uter arruine in Britaine with their powers against Cwrtine, 84, a 10. He & Uter Pendragon fle into littel Britaine, 77, a 40. He with his Britaines encounter the Saxon, 88, a 30. He putteth Saxon out of Britaine, 84, b 50. He falleth sick at Winchelstow, 85, a 10. **S**ee Uter Pendragon. Aurelius Conanus made king of Britaine, & described, 94, b 60. He killeth Constantine, 94, a 60. He is noted by Cypidas to be a verie bad man, 95, a 10. Authun. **S**ee Berthun. Baldwin. **S**ee Baldwin. Baldwin earle of Flanders cometh into England to visit Edw. 3, his brother in law, 188, b 10. Earle of Flanders sideith duke william to conquer England, 198, b 30. Bander fatal, 79, a 50. Baspisne of bondmen and bondwomen and making them fre, 123, a 60. How gracious being received: note, 123, a 10. Receiued of the Britissh armes & how beneficall, 83, a 10. At the ministring thereof godfathers were in pse, 114, b 10. Minstrel to ten thousand in the ricer of Shale, 100, b 60. Egelerde beled the font with his ordre when he was baptised, 165, a 20. Bardi, their vslage and professioun, 3, a 50. Bardus the son of Denis, 3, a 30. Basreg. **S**ee Walden. Basilius borne of a Britissh woman rulere Britaine, 54, b 10. He practiseth with physicians to poison his father Seuerus, 53, b 60. Bastards made kings as Alfric king of Northumberland, 125, b 20. Harold so proclamed and consecrated, 181, b 20. Mozmanus admitted to rule Britaine, 20, a 40. Batani, now Hollander, 72, a 30. Bath called Carboden, 14, b 10. Besieged by the Saxon and Germans, but overthroned & slaine, 90, b 60, 91, a 10. Bath. **S**ee Cartbrian. Bathis hot when first made or prepared and by whom, 12, b 40. Battell of Ashdon fought betwene R. Edmund Ironside & Cnute with his Danes, 177, a 10. Of fourre hours continuall betweene the English and the Danes, 176, b 40. Beaks wild denour rulers of Britaine, 11, b 40, a 10. Beatrice put to death by her stepsons for poisoning her husband, 154, a 10. Beautie a snare to intrap: note, 78, b 60. A bair, & also a deadle baine, 80, a 60, b 10. Baled to a bameullen, 191, b 60. It helped not to lasche, 171, a 10. Beautie of Edgwas most excellency, 153, a 10. **S**ee Bonie. Beda dieith, diverse things noted concerning him, 130, b 10. Bede and Benen made frends, 17, a 60. **S**ee Benen. Bedius general of Calisberians armite valiant, 27, a 40. Beding gate (now Billingsgate) soherpon the aches of Bedinges bodie were kept in a bessell of basse, 19, a 10. Bell of Ellutius: note, 161, a 60. Beis died in battell cauled terro: note, 27, b 10. Bergion brother to Albion kept Ireland & the Orkneys, 4, a 60. Berkling, and who built the abbey there, 122, a 60. Bericus expellid out of Britaine, his counsell to Claudius, 34, a 10. Berne ludge burned for crueltie, 135, a 30. Berne a noble man about Yorke, the rauishing of whose wife died much mischefe, 144, b 20. Berne an earle maliciouslike slaine by his cousin, 188, a 20, 60. Berne R. of Englaiges, 129, a 10. Bernred by murther usurpeth the kingdome of Mercia, he is slaine, 128, b 10. Bernulf of Mercia slaine, 138, b 20. He stonacheth king Egbert, 138, a 50. Bertric bishop of Eastangles, 116, a 60. Bertha king Cheriberts daughter wife to Ethelbert king of Kent, 99, a 50. Berthfride a valiant Northumber capteine, 129, a 20. Berrocksheire, now Berkeshire, 143, b 40. Berthun a duke of Huzzx flame 124, b 30. Bertwald archbishop of Canterbury, 129, b 60. Bertwulf R. of Mercia tributarie to the westfayres, chased out of his countre by the Danes, 142, a 20. Birinus a bishop Italian converted the westfayres to the christian faith, 114, a 10. Biscop a monk bruided two abbes, and what artifices he brought into England that were not in it before, 120, b 30. Bis. **S**ee Bishop. Bishop Acca of Hexham, 129, a 40. Belstol of Shireburne of R. Egberts councill, 140, b 20. Belwold of Winchester, 161, a 10. Bodo of Winchester, 187, a 60. Bihelme bishop of Shireburne, 129, a 60. Alfrid of Winchester, 161, a 40. Alstan a warrior, 128, b 10. Alfric of Shireburne, 149, a 10. Bilo of the Eastangles, 121, b 60. Bonifacius of the Eastangles, 121, b 60. Brightelme o: Dorchester, 161, a 40. Camelgarf taken prisoner of the Danes, & redemeid by R. Edward, 151, a 60. Cedda of the Eastangles, 117, a 60. Cedda of the Eastangles, 117, a 60. Cofa in armes en hozbacke destroyeth wols, 109, b 10. Colman of Norzhburg, 119, a 40. Cuthbert of Lindesferne, 125, a 30. Daniell of Winchester, 129, a 60. Dianne first bishop of Mercia, 118, b 20. Dunstan of Worcester and London, 160, a 10. Eadfrid of Lindesir, 122, b 60. Eata of Deytan in battell, 144, a 10. Eadulfus of Lichfield alorid with the pall, 122, a 20. Egwine of Worcester, 128, a 60. Cluthering of westfayres, 129, b 10. Elphegus of Winchester, 166, b 60, 165, b 50. Erkenwald of the Eastangles, his see at London, 122, a 60. Ethelwold of Winchester, 160, a 10. Felix. **S**ee Felix. Finan of Northumbers, 119, a 40. Gibmound of Rochester, 122, b 60. Jeromanis sent to the Eastangles to reduce them to the faith, 121, a 10. Lincoine slaine in the battell at Aldon, 177, a 20. Oswald of Worcester, 160, a 10. Putta of Rochester a god musician, 120, b 10. Of Chichester & king Egredre at strife, 165, a 60. Herbulf of Mercies, 122, a 50. Swiulfis of Winchester of king Egberts councill, 140, b 10. Tida of Northumbers, 119, b 10. Walder of London, 122, a 60. Werefrids of Worcester, 149, a 10. Wilfrid of Northumbers his diligence, 119, b 10. William of London banisched, 191, a 20. William the pwoe bishop of Rochester, 122, b 50. Bishop not disgrased and yet living a priuat life, 120, a 60. None of westfayres for the space of sixtyn yeres, 133, a 50. A kings son & heire a bishop, 141, b 60. One iudeth his names

of Britaine and England.

power to Adelstans armie, is
gaine by the crunne, 155, b 60
Bishops authority exemplified:
note, 117, b 20. Went to war &
aid the king, 139, a 30. Foure
of Mercies, 119, a 10. Two
notable in Ethelwulfes daies:
note, 140, b 20. Two elected in
place of one, 122, b 60. Prospe-
rously conduct British host
against the Saxons: note, 83,
a 10. Of Northumbers held
their seat at Lindesfenne, 119, a
50, b 10. Two elected & confe-
crated for one, 121, b 20. Great
archbishops, 119, b 20. How to
be ordered, 101, b 20. Ordained
for avoiding the popes dispe-
sare, 153, a 60. What maner of
men they haue bee[n], 191, a 60
In Britaine twentie eight,
52, a 30 what prouinces they
governed in 731 yeres, 129,
b 60, 130, a 10. **See** Synod.
Bishoppike at Donwich, 110, a
a 40. At Dorchester, 114, b 20.
Two made of one, 129, a 60.
Two bader one bishop, 160,
a 10

Blasyn starre of threemonths
continuance, 122, b 60. What
infused: note, 123, a 60, b 10
Haene in England onelie of
lauen daies continuance, 197,
a 60. The yere before Edward
the thrids death: note,
195, b 40. Two, one ap[er]ing
in the moring, the other in
the euening, and what infusd,
129, b 20

Bladud the ninth ruler of Bri-
taine, 12, b 40. Presuming to
sle is paht in peces with a
fall, 12, b 50

Blackwell hall in old time cal-
led the temple of peace, 15, b 30

Blecca governour of the citie of
Lincolne, 110, a 50

Blidcris duke of Cornewall,
104, b 10

Blond rained, 14, a 60

Bondslau in honur, 46, a 30

Bondmen made trulie fre, 123,
a 60

Bonifacius bishop of Cestern-
giles, 121, b 60

Bonifacius B. of Ments his e-
piscle to Ethelbald, 128, b 20

Bosa archbishop of yorke, 125,
b 50

Boudiccia. **See** Boudiccia.
Bren maried the duke of Blo-
brogis daughter, 17, a 10.
Duke of Blobrogis, 17, a 50.
He and Beline coniung forces
take Roine, 17, b 10. He & Be-
line their joint government
intollersable, 16, a 30
Brenis kingdome when it be-
gan, 95, a 50

Bretamong castell beyond sea
built by the Britons, 61, b 40

Bretthen at strife and banded
one against another, 16, a 60.
Haene, 14, b 60, 15, a 10

Brigantes now Yorkeshire, dis-
daine to be subiec to a wo-
mans government, 40, b 60

Brightrod earle of Essex gaue
battell to the Danes, Haene,
166, a 60

Brighthelme bishop of Dor-
chester, 161, a 40

Brightrike R. of Westsaxons,
135, a 20. His police to rule
quitte, 135, b 30. Marieth
Ethelburgh R. Ofas daugh-
ter, 132, a 50. His deeth, 136, a 10

Brightwulf chosen to be arch-
bishop of Canturb, 229, b 20, 30

Bunchild a prince of Benaud,
his valiantesse, 12, a 30

Britaine whether an Ile or

the first or no, 1, a 40. Gover-
ned by lieutenants & trea-
tors of Romane emperours,
37, a 60. Dvited from Scot-
land by the emperoz Adrian:
note, 53, a 50. Conqured by
British rulers, 7, a 10. First in-
habited by the Celis, 3, b 50.
Rulers & kings therof bitters-
hemented against by Gylbras
94, a 60, 95, a 10, 96, a 60, b 10.
The state of it during Brui-
ragus reigne, 46, a 50. Attac-
ted by the invasion of barbar-
ous nations, 75, a 20. Spoyle-
full by Gurmidas, 98, a
30. Kings therof it slain in
one battell at once, 97, a 30.
The state of it under Britains,
46, b 60. Ruled by women,
11, b 30, 13, b 50. Governed by
kings of their own nation,
20, 21, &c. Governed by five
kings at once, 14, a 20. The
state of it under kings, 15, 16,
17, &c. In France, 67, a 10. So-
called by comandement of the
laddner, 11, a 10. It receyued
faith: note, 37, a 30. Diverse
people inhabited diverser por-
tions of it, 23, b 50. Divded into
realms, 123, a 60. Unknowne
to the Romans but by report,
24, a 20. Whether the kings of
it were kinger or rulers of
the commonwele of tyrants,
etc, 23, b 40. A part of it called
Valentia, 73, b 30. The suc-
cession of the kings therof con-
derie in their yeres to Eli-
durus, 22, a 10. Of whom first
inhabited, 1, a 20. Ventarchie,
15, a 10. Sometimes called
Hamothea, a 60. The sub-
jection of it to the Romans
when it was, 31, a 60. A mo-
narchie how long after Bruts
death, 31, b 40. The state of it
touching government when
Cesar did conquer it, 31, b 30,
60. The state of it under riu-
ers, 11, 12, 13, &c. It receyued
the faith, 52, a 20. It tasted the
cruelte of Dioclesian, &c, 61,
b 60. The state of it under
British kings, 76, a 10. Britaines
repine to be governed by
men of base degr[ee], 53, b 20.
Commonlie called welshmen,
127, a 10. The sauage sorte,
their usage & attire: note, 55, a
40. Outrageous cruelte ha-
ving gotten victorie against
the Romans: note, 45, a 10.
Their lamentable case after
overthow by I. Agricola, 50,
b 50. They the Scots, and
Picts in a league, 77, a 20.
They of Calendbarrow al-
lant the Romans upon ad-
vantage, 49, a 40. Their mil-
ties manifolde, 41, b 60, 42
a 10. They go to Rome & com-
plain of Berhennis to Cen-
modius the emperoz, 13, b 40.
What practises Agricola vied
to traime them to ciuitie, 48, a
20. Skilfull in swimming, 48,
a 10. Admited as well wo-
men as men to publike go-
vernment, 42, b 60. Readie to
defend their countrie against
Cesar, 24, b 20. They refuse to
pale tribut to Augustus, 32, b
30. Their maner of fighting
in chariots, 26, a 40. Subsist-
ed a soze overthow at the
hands of Scapula, 39, b 10.
Persecuted by the Scots &
Picts, 70, a 50. An armie of
them newlie christned, 83, a 20.
They chose a place of aduan-
tage to encointer the Ro-
mans, 38, b 30. The ridicu-
lous boage of Caligula at-
tempted against them, 33, b 10.
Dvited by Romans out of
their land of refuge, 28, a 60.
Plaged by the Saxons from
time to time at appointment
of God for their soule sins, 96,
b 30. Made tributarie to the
Romans, 3, b 10. At conten-
tion among themselves after
the death of Lucius, 52, b 60.
By consent gaine rule of all
things in the wars to Cali-
gula, 28, b 40. Pursued by
Centwne R. of Westsaxons
with fier and sword, 123, b 50.
Defended the christian faith
even with the sheding of their
bloud, 63, b 10. Their fierce-
nesse against the Romans, 25,
a 60. All vanquished by
Cesar, 31, a 60. They send to
Cesar about a treatise of peace
25, b 30. Utterlie dilabled by
Plautius & his power, 34, b
40. Their maner of fighting
in war, 29, a 30. Remoued in-
to Wales & Cornwall, 98, b 10
40. Received into the subje-
ction of the Estangis & Bri-
tish kings, 13, b 20. Discom-
fited, leue their countrie a
preie to the Saxons, 81, a 50.
They lost the most part of
their ancient seats, 98, b 20.
They laie armes aside, & be-
take them to the reading of
hole scriptures, 130, a 50.
Serving in war under Con-
stantine fortunat, 65, a 30.
Under the conduct of Cadwal-
la gaine the Romans a shame-
full disfouiture, 44, b 20. They
obteine the field against the
Saxons, 80, b 10. Their mi-
serable state under Vorti-
gerne, 78, b 10. They rebell a-
gainst Vortigern & his Romans
56, b 60. Oppressed of Sa-
xons, crane aid of two bishops
& prenarie: note, 83, a 10. Their
god zeale to religion in their
troubles by Hengist: note, 82,
b 30. Overthowne by the
Saxons & slain in greet num-
bers, 89, b 10. Their dislaltie
to Utar Pendragon, 87, b
60. Their kings keele to rule
in this land, 127, a 10. Bri-
tariane among themselves af-
ter the death of Lucius, 54, a
60. For lacke of skil gane
place to the Romans, 58, a 10.
Britannia, why it ought rather
to be called Brydania, 123, b
60. **See** Britaine.

Brythils profered seruice hath
illuccell, 169, b 10

Britons expert in art magike,
2, b 10. Whyp they vied to paine
their fles, 9, b 40. Hing for
aid to the Romans against
the Scots & Picts, could get
none, 71, a 20. Welshmen, 105,
b 60. Utterlie subdued by the
Romans but not without
much slaughter & blodshed,
28, b 60. In greet miserie spoile
one another, 70, b 60. Where
the line and government of
their kings ended, 126, b 40.

See Britains.

Brycmale earle of Chester de-
fender of the monks of Ban-
gor against the Northum-
bers discomfited, 104, a 20

Brycmale, **See** Brycmale.

Bryndus king of Picts killeth
Egfride, 125, a 30

Bute, his descent, arraign in
Britaine, killing of his fa-
ther, &c, 7, a 10. **See** his wife

Calphurnius Agricola lieuten-
tant of Britaine, 53, a 60

Caltrops of iron inuenomed &
cast among people, 33, b 60

Camaleum, 38, a 50

Cambridge by whom builded,
20, b 40. The bawterlie by
whom founded, 116, a 20. Far-
oured of king Sigebert and
bishop Felix, 21, a 10. Per-
stred with the Danes a
whole yere, 145, a 40. **See**

The second table for the historie

The towne & the uniuersitie
 When first founded, 19, a 10.
 Burne, by Danes, 170, a 10.
 The uniuersitie founded be-
 fore Oxford 265 yeares, 145,
 b 60
 Camedolon a citie belonging to
 the Trinobantes, 38, a 60
 Camelgaret a Welsh bishop ta-
 ken prisoner of the Danes,
 & redeemed, 151, a 60
 Camelodunum whether Col-
 chester or no, 38, a 30, 44, b 10
 Supposed of Polyd. Virg to be
 Doncaster or Pontefret, 38, a
 60. (Now Colchester) taken
 by the Romans, 35, a 20. De-
 spied with soldiers by Osto-
 rius S. Capula, 38, a 10
 Canti inhabitants of Den-
 bighshire, 37, b 50
 Canons. *See* Preists.
 Cantaber whether builder of
 Cambridge or no, 20, b 60
 Cantabrians, 33, a 10
 Canturburie in old time Baer-
 kin, by whom first builden, 12,
 b 30. Of saint Agnes church
 built there by Godebold, 107, a
 20. The see of archibishop Au-
 gustine, 102, a 60. Like to have
 been taken by the Danes but
 for composition, 169, b 30. Ca-
 ken of the Danes by treason,
 170, a 60. Citizens & the earle
 of Buillongne together by the
 eares, 188, b 10. The archibi-
 shoprike void, 120, a 10
 Caratake renowned in Italie &
 Rome, 39, a 50. His wife &
 daughter taken prisoners by
 the Romans, 39, a 30. His
 courageous woodz (being cap-
 tive) to Claudius the emper-
 or, 39, a 50. His powerte
 against the Romans, 38, b 10
 Caravulus a Britaine of low
 birth killed Bassianus in
 fight, 54, b 20. Of a bondman
 made king of Britaine, 56, b
 10. Slaine, b 50
 Carencius made R. of Britaine
 full of dissencion, 97, b 60. His
 acts and dea, 98
 Caerlinc by whom builden, 12, a
 60. *See* Caerlinc.
 Carpwald slaine by Richbert
 his countrier, 110, a 10
 Cartimandua queene of Bre-
 gants betrayeth Caratake in
 to the Romane hands, 39, a
 30. He square forth his hal-
 bant Cenutius: note, 40, b 40
 Cassiblane protector of the Bre-
 gants, 23, b 20. With what
 kings he was allied against
 Cesar, 27, a 30. He sendeth to
 four kings of Kent for aid
 against Cesar, 30, a 10. He rai-
 sed Oxfordshire, Berkshire,
 Buckinghamshire, Hampshire
 Bedfordshire, 28, b 40. Chose
 chefe governor of the Bre-
 gant armie, 28, b 40. Vanqu-
 ished by Cesar, 30, a 40, b 60.
 His noble acts & strategems
 against the Romans, 29, a 60.
 He opposed himselfe against
 Cesar in the behalfe of Bre-
 gant, 24, b 10. His sharpe
 lances pricht and set on the
 Thames banke, 31, a 20. His
 towne taken by Cesar, 31, a 40
 The time of his regiment &
 vanquishement, 31, b 10
 Catagerne. *See* Catagerne.
 Catetratus vanquished by the
 Romans, 34, a 40
 Catagerne the brother of Cet-
 ter killeth Horius, 80, b 10
 Catus Decianus taketh flight,
 44, b 20
 Cead bishop of Mercia his see at

Lichfeld, 121, a 40. Supposed
 archibishop of yorke, his di-
 lgence, 119, b 20. Wher remoued
 from the see of yorke, 120, a 60
 Cedawalo king of westsaxons
 malicious against Kentish
 men, 126, a 20. Driven out of
 his countrey, his delcen, his
 exploits, 124, b 20. His bow,
 124, b 50. He invaded Kent,
 124, b 60. His death, 125, a 10.
 He died at Rome, 127 a 20
 Ceda bishop of Eastsaxons his
 devout heed to prefer religi-
 on, 117, a 60. Had in reuerence
 of king Ediswald, 117, b 60
 Celtic king over the westsax-
 ons, 99, a 10
 Celta, 2, a 20
 Celts that came first over to in-
 habit this Iland what they
 were, 3, b 40. Hubert to the
 giant Albion, 3, b 20
 Celbute king of Northumber-
 land dead, 133, a 10
 Centinius. *See* Centiwe
 Centiwe king of westsaxons
 overcomen by the Britains,
 123, b 50. How long he reig-
 ned, 124, a 60
 Cedolph. *See* Cewiwe.
 Ceoird king of Mercia deeth,
 128, a 60
 Ceawulf souerigne king over
 the Northumbers, 130, a 60
 129, a 30
 Ceawiwe king of the westsax-
 ons, 103, b 20. His acts and
 deds in bateil, 104, b 60
 Cedric king of the westsaxons,
 87, a 40, 89, b 30
 Cedriczho (now Yarmouth in
 Northfolke) wher he cailed,
 87, a 40
 Cesar vanquisheth Britaine
 and maketh it tributarie, 30,
 a 40. He vanquished not all
 Britaine, 31, a 60. He with
 his legions at Kingston upon
 Thames or not far off, 29,
 a 60. He reperched his navi, 28
 b 20. His name foy beaten &
 spolt in tempe, 28, b 10.
 Vanquished of the Britons, &
 put to his shutes, 27, a 10. He
 incampeth neare Canterbury,
 30, b 50. He taketh a new
 occasion to make war against
 Britaine, 27, b 60. He retreth
 with shame enough out of
 Britaine, 27, b 30
 Celing Nalca, his legion van-
 quisheth the Britons, 41, a 10
 Cewiwe made king of Mercia
 by the Danes, 149, b 30
 Charibots to fight in bled of
 Britons, 26, a 40, 29, b 20
 Charitie of Oswald to the poore:
 note, 114, a 60. *See* Hapi-
 taitis.
 Chalchis. *See* Virginis.
 Chedderike R. of Germanie
 meth in aid of Colgrime, 90, b
 30. Duerthowne, 90, b 50.
 Slaine by Cadoc duke of
 Cornwell, 91, a 10
 Chenwal R. of westsaxons o-
 vercome of Penda, 115, b 40.
 Amittelketh bishops & expelleth
 them again, 115, b 60, 116, a 10
 Vanquished by Wulsthere, 119
 b 30
 Chedrol R. of Mercia, 127, b 10
 Cheribert *See* Bertha.
 Chester a colonie of Romans:
 note, 40, a 40. Taken by the
 Danes, 147, b 50. Buidled by
 Marius, as some thinks, 51, a
 50. Conquerd by Egbert, 129,
 a 10. Defaced by the Danes,
 152, a 50. Two churches there
 built by earle Leofrike, 192, a
 60. Supposed to have been be-
 gun to be builded by Ostro-
 rius, 104, a 20. Repared by Leil,
 & when first so cailed, 12, b 60
 Cheulng encountereth with
 Britans & vanquisheth them,
 97, a 30. R. of westsaxons en-
 deth his life in exile, 98, b 50
See Kentre.
 Children 50 of Ebzanke, n, b 60
 Chorea Gigantus, 88, b 20
 Chiff Iesu his birth, 32, b 10
 Diferre things that were
 occupied about him crucified
 sent to Aelstane for presents
 156, a 60
 Christians greuouslie afflicte
 after Edwines death, 111, a 30
 Persecuted under Dioceli-
 an, 61, a 60, 62, a 40. Honored &
 cherisched in Constantines
 time, 64, b 20. In word but not
 in ded & how Peda thought
 of them, 117, a 10
 Church neglegeth whiche the
 Danes kept such a stire in
 England: note, 113, a 50. In-
 riched by Cnute and his wife
 Emma, 182, a 10. Government
 thereof prescribed by
 Gregorie, 101, a 40. Articles of
 reformation for it from pope
 Adrien: note, 134, b 30
 Church discipline, 101, b 10
 Churches built euerie where in
 Northumberland wher Atran
 preached, 114, a 40. Repared by
 Airelius Ambrose, 84, b 50.
 Destructed, 88, a 60, b 20. How
 bountifull king Ethelwulf
 was to them, 141, a 50, b 60
 Cicero matched by Fronte, 58,
 b 20
 Cinegicess & his sonne Riche-
 lius regne iustlie over the
 westsaxons, 105, a 10
 Cinebicus. *See* Winerwulf.
 Cingetorix king of Kent taken
 prisoner of Romans, 30, a 40
 Cirencester, now Chichester ta-
 ken by Gurmunous, 98, a 10
 Gilla sonne to Ella the Saxon,
 89, b 10
 Cities, townes & monasteries o-
 verthpoone with wind, 135, a
 60. Defaced with fire, 133, a 20
 Cilinus a maintainer of justice,
 73, a 30
 Claudianus report of Britaine
 in the tyme of the Romane
 empire, 74, b 10
 Claudiocestris, now Gloucester,
 36, a 20
 Claudius the emperor innew
 war against Britaine & why,
 33, b 60. He sendeth legions of
 soldiers into Ireland, 36, b 10.
 He giveth his daughter Ger-
 milia in mariage to Brutus
 agus, 36, a 20. His wome Port-
 Chester, 35, b 30, 36, a 10. He set-
 teth Caratake, his wifes kin-
 dered at berte, 39, b 30. He in
 person commyte into Bre-
 gant, 35, a 20
 Cledanders hatred against
 Henrums, 33, b 60
 Clegie fauour Cnute for their
 oth sake, 175, b 30, 176, a 10
 Clodius Albinus heitement in
 Britaine, 154, a 40
 Cloeten R. of Cornwall, 15, b 10
 Cneus Crebelius lieutenant
 of Britaine, 51, a 40, 53, a 10
 Cnute the son of Sveine suc-
 cedes his fader in England,
 173, a 30. Absolute R. of Eng-
 land, 178, a 60. He passeth into
 Denmarke to subdue the
 Vandals & Swedeners that
 annoied his land, 180, b 20, 40.
 His diverse acts politike, and
 memorabile satyngs, 181, a 60,
 b, all. He refuseth combat pro-
 fered him by R. Edmund I-
 ronside, 175, b 60. At Geling-
 han in Dorsetshire he is put
 to flight, 176, a 10. He is mar-
 ied to the widow of Egirred,
 179, a 60. He sendeth awaie
 his Danish nauie into Den-
 marke, 179, b 40. His endevo-
 to estable his selfe in the
 kingdome, 173, a 60. He would
 command the sea in his pride,
 & is taught humilitie, 181, b 10
 He renounceth the wearing
 of a crowne roiall anie more,
 40, his children, 60. He taketh
 vpon him the rule of all Eng-
 land, 179, a 20. He canseth Ed-
 riks throte to be cut, 179, b 50.
 What countries he passed
 thorugh, 174, b 60. He return-
 eth into England, 174, a 60.
 He and R. Edmund Ironside
 fight a combat, 177, b 40. His
 lawes, 182, a 20. He is forced
 to foriske England, 173, b 20.
 His death, 191, a 20
 Coelus government in Bre-
 taine, 62, a 40
 Cogdunus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. Faithfull to the Ro-
 mans, 40, a 60
 Cois an heathenish bishops zeale
 to destrie idolatrie, 109, a 60
 Colinus king of Britaine de-
 scribed, 51, b 10
 Colchester builded, 51, b 30.
 Wailed by Helen, 66, a 10.
 Whereof Gload was bishop,
 84, b 40
 Colman bishop of Northum-
 bers, 119, a 40
 Combat betwene Catigerne &
 Hozlus, 80, b 10. Fought by R.
 Edmund Ironside to Cnute
 the Dane, 175, b 40. Fought
 betwene R. Edmund Iron-
 side & Cnute, 177, b 40. Fought
 of Edgar against the
 king of England & Kenneth
 king of Scots, 161, b 50
 Comyn of Arras ambassadour
 from the Romane staid of the
 Britons as prisoner, 25, b 40
 Commodus the emperor sen-
 deth Alpins against the Bre-
 gants, 53, b 10. He remmeth the
 renowne of Alpins, 53, b 30
 Copezimle. *See* Tributement,
 Conan Meridoc duke of Corn-
 wall, 65, b 40
 Conspiracie notable punished,
 155, a 60. Rewarded with
 murther, 4, b 20. Of Kineard
 against Linewulf, 134, a 50.
See Treason.
 Constantine brother to Aldroe-
 nus R. of Britaine by co-
 nenant, 76, a 50. His three sons, &
 his death by treason, 76, b 10.
 A Britaine borne, his regi-
 ment in this Isle, why sur-
 named Great, 62, b 50. An al-
 fured branch of the British
 race, 66, a 10. Commended, 61,
 a 10. His decease, 66, a 30
 Constantine cousin to Britur
 reigneth over Britaine, his
 exploits, 94, a 40. Noted by
 Gyldas, to be a bery ill man,
 94, b 20, 69, b 10. Slaine in
 bateil, 94, a 60
 Constantine the emperor & his
 sonne slaine, 76, b 20
 Constantinus his reigne over
 Britaine, 62, b 20. *See* R. and
 Slaine by his gard, 77, a 20
 Constantius the Romane lieu-
 tenant taketh Coelis daugh-
 ter a Britaine to wife, 61, a 40
 His notable rale & behavir
 on his death bed, 63, a 10
 Contention about succession to
 the crowne of England, 161,
 a 60.

of Britaine and England.

a 60. **S**ee Discord.
 Controversies to be ended by
 arbitrement, 87, b 60, 88, a 10
Copa. **S**ee **Copa.**
 Cedwalla governeth Britaine
 & killeth his selfe, 13, b 40. **Re-**
 gan & Conwalla, the thre sole
 daughters of Leir, 12, b 60
 Cenwulfus duke of Cornewall,
 11, b 10. **He** welleth with
 Gogmagog, 10, b 40. **He** kil-
 leth Imber, 10, a 10. **S**ee
Wute.
 Cenwulfus preaching among the
 Northumbers taking small
 effect, maketh him depart,
 113, b 20
 Cenwulfus seruice against
 the Romans, 27, b 10. Sub-
 dueed by Aelstan, 156, a 30
 Cenwulfus why guen to Cen-
 newulf, 10, b 60
 Corosa ciuica, a ciuem redimen-
 do, 37, b 50
 Correction done vnnaturall by
 a mother on her son, 165, a 30
 Couentrie made frē of toll and
 custome, 193, a 40
 Courtoisnes how dangerous,
 18, b 10. **Of** bishop Aelstan,
 143, a 60. **Of** Harold in diu-
 ding spoiles of the Norwe-
 glans, 198, a 50. It caused
 murther, 174, a 40
 Cenwulfus issue vnhappie, 78, a
 20. Tending to safetie, neglec-
 ted brether denger, 160, b 30.
 Pestilent of a wicked wifse,
 133, b 10. **Of** yong heads per-
 nicious, 6, a 40. **God** guen of
 a woman, 104, b 10. **God** neg-
 lected, 2 what inlued, 125, a 30
 For safetie neglected with
 losse & iocardie, 151, a 10. Un-
 assisedlie taken, hurteth, 78, b
 50. **Ent** what mischeif it
 worketh, 187, a 60. **Ent** fal-
 leth out ill to the counsellor,
 187, b 20. **God** ill required, 131
 a 50. **Ent** followed pro-
 recth hurt, 192, b 10
 Crida first k. of Mercia, 97, b 10
 Cross boone before them that
 came to convert Ethelbert &
 the English Saxons to the
 fach, 100, b 10. Created in full
 hope to be an ensigne or tro-
 phe of victorie: note, 111, b 50.
 Reverenced by Constantine,
 64, b 60
 Crosses of blondie colour sell fro
 heauen on mens garments,
 signifying affliction, 135, b 50
 Crossing bringeth light of the
 dinels, and crossing brinch
 them awaie, 157, b 40
 Crowne roial set on a crucifix
 & renounced of Cnute, 181, b
 40. **Of** England recovered
 out of the hands of Danes,
 179, b 30. **Of** god what king
 did first weare, 15, a 30, 16, a 10
 Controversies for that of En-
 gland, 182, b 10
 Crowne called Corona ciuica,
 37, b 50
 Crownes haven controveried,
 119, a 50
 Crueltie of the Britains to to
 ontractions, 45, a 10. Executed
 upon Beatrice k. Edwards
 daughter, 154, b 10. In go-
 vernment purchase malice &
 death, 151, b 60. In an extreme
 kind, 179, b 60. **Of** Cnute a-
 gainst the English pledges,
 173, b 30. Unsprakeable vled
 against Alfred by his tormen-
 tores, 183, b 60. **Of** the Danes
 in winning of Canturburie:
 note, 170, b 10. **Of** Erle Tostie,
 194, a 20. For vsing wherof a
 judge was burner, 135, a 30.

in the borders of wales, 148, a
 10. with their armes come
 into yorkeſhire, 143, a 10. Di-
 verse baptised, 146, b 60. Win-
 tered in Trencelſter, 147, a 50.
 Conſerued to eat hōſtēſh,
 147, b 50. Winter in Lindſeie,
 150, a 10. Meant to inhabit
 Northumberland, 150, a 10.
 Arrie in Elſex, 147, b 50.
 Their armes diuided into
 thre parts, 148, a 10. Take
 preies about Chicheſter, 147,
 b 50. Beareued Alured almost
 of all his kingome, 148, b 40.
 Destrie winchelſer, 144, b 10.
 Aſſembled in Shafordſhire,
 151, b 40. Had the whole go-
 vernment of this land fro the
 Thameſ northward, 145, a 60.
 Crueltie in the winning of
 Canturburie citie, 170, a 60, b
 10. Overcome at Brentford,
 176, a 60. Inuade the west
 parts of this Iland, 167, a 50.
 Treucebreakers, 168, b 60, 169
 a 10. Walk this land in all
 parts after Dunſtans death,
 166, a 40. First entrie of them
 controveried among woxters,
 & all their attempts impeach-
 ed, 164, a 40. Spoile Sand-
 wich in Edward the thirds
 time, 88, a 30. Deliuer to king
 Alured hōſtēſh & couenant
 to depart his dominions, 146,
 b 50. Egelreds denie to
 murther them all in one date,
 168, b 30. Overcome by ſea
 otherwife vanquith, 141, a 20.
 In great miliere for lacke of
 vittelis, 151, b 10. Rule & per-
 fection when it caſſed in
 England, 185, b 60. Kings &
 earles of their armes slaine,
 151, a 40. Tributarie to the
 Britaine, 16, b 40. Utterie
 expelleed out of England by
 decree, 187, a 20.
 Danegelt, 166, a 60. Caſed in
 England, 195, a 20.
 Danus & his fiftie daughters,
 5, b 20. The murihering of
 their husbands how reneged
 end their names, 6, a 50.
 Daniel bishop of Winchester,
 129, a 60
 Daughters hunkind to their fa-
 ther, 13, a 60
 Dearth in England by means
 of tempeſt, 188, a 10
 Dearth and mortalitie in Brit-
 aine and Ireland, 119, b 10
 Death after death, 188, a 10
 Decima a furname of a Romane
 legion wherein the eagle was
 painted, 25, a 40
 Deira kingdom when it began,
 95, b 10. Now Northumber-
 land, 99, b 50. Deliuered De-
 ira Dei, 99, b 50
 Demetia now Southwales, 18,
 b 60, 27, a 30
 Denbighshire spoileſ by Os-
 turis, 37, b 50
 Denonhremen vanquith the
 Danes, 141, a 20
 Deſcedis archbiſhop of Can-
 turburie, 116, b 40
 Didanus the father of Fris-
 wile, 133, b 60
 Dindimus & Merianus hē-
 then slain in battell by Con-
 stans, 6, a 30
 Dionethus duke of Cornewall,
 67, b 20
 Diocleſian a tyrant, 52, a 50. **He**
 & Maximian emperors, 61, b 60
 Discipline **S**ee Church.
 Discord bringeth deacie, 88, a 40
 Of brether: note, 197, b 30,
 194, b 10: note, 150, b 40, 151, a
 10. **Ent** opened a gap to the

forren enemis, 142, b 60, 143,
 a 10. **Bringerh** miferies ma-
 nifolde, 124, a 40
 Disdain how dangerous, 18, a 10
 Disobedience puniſhed by fier
 and fwoord, 158, a 50. Puniſhed
 with walling and ſpotting,
 153, a 30
 Diſſention damniſeth the au-
 thor, 21, a 10. **S**ee Discord
 and warres couill.
 Diſſimulation required with
 diſſimulation, 187, a 50. **Of**
 Edrike brought him unto a
 shamefull end, 179, b 50. **Of**
 Earle Godwin, 183, a 10, 184,
 a 10. **Of** Hengist notable, 81, b
 60. **Of** Hercules Maximus,
 64, a 20. **Of** queen Alfred
 163, a 30. **Of** Mortigerne no-
 table, 77, a 40. **Of** Edrike, 169
 a 50. **S**ee Edrike.
 Duell waſts at the table when
 Dunſtan ſat with the king,
 157, b 60. He laugheſt at
 Dunſtans exile, 159, a 30
 Diuilon. **S**ee Diſſention.
 Diuina the firſt biſhop of Mer-
 cia, 118, b 20
 Doctrine conſirmed by miraicle,
 83, b 10
 Doimian Nero emperor of
 Rome, 41, a 50. He enuieſt A-
 gricola his honoř, 51, a 20
 Doceſter biſhoprike, 114, b 20
 Dragons fire ſting in the airc,
 135, b 60
 Diſſame of Alured conforable
 to him, 146, a 60. **Of** Bright-
 wold a monke of Glaſtene-
 brie, 185, b 20. **Of** Dunſtane,
 161, b 60. **Of** Edguita k. Ed-
 wards concubin, 153, a 10. **Of**
 Duke Eſtane interpreted by
 Dunſtane, 157, b 50. **Of** arch-
 biſhop Laurence: note, 106, b
 60, 107, a 10. Wherebie Boile
 was warneſ, 146, a 30
 Drunkennes. **S**ee Drunking.
 Drus the ſon of Sarpon, 2, b 50
 Drudes where they made their
 cheife abode, 22, b 60. Curſe
 the Romans, 41, b 40
 Duke Alfric of Mercia, 165,
 a 60. Anhogenus of Tremon-
 ant, 31, a 30. Alſepodotus
 of Cornewall his exploits a-
 gainſt the Romans, 56, b 60.
 King of Britaine, 57, a 10.
 He is slaine, 2, a 30. Berthum
 & Ruthun of Sufſex, 124, b 40
 Blederike of Cornewall, 104, b
 10. Chorlmund a murtherr,
 137, a 10. Conar Meridoc of
 Cornewall, 65. Coineus of
 Cornewall. **S**ee Coineus.
 Dionethus of Cornewall, 67,
 a 20. Carduſe taken & wound-
 ed, 136, b 30. Eling of Mor-
 wate, 16, a 30. Gionis of Dem-
 itia, 36, a 20. Gorolus of Corn-
 wall, 88, a 20. Heninus of
 Cornewall, 13, a 20. Horgerius
 of Cornewall or Deuonshire,
 160, a 60. Maganus of Alba-
 nia, 13, a 20. Octauius of the
 Gewifſe, 65, a 60. Salomon
 of Cornewall, 66, a 60. Wox-
 gerne of the Gewifſe and
 Cornewall, 76, b 30. **S**ee
 Mortigerne. Wade a conſi-
 rator, 137, a 10
 Duke William prepareth to in-
 diue England & conqueſt it,
 198, b 10. His proclamation
 telling the caſes of his en-
 trance into England, 174, b
 60. His policie to diſorder
 his enemis, 202, a 10. Fot-
 ſulie receiueſt Harold, 193,
 b 60, 194, a 10. Henedeth an
 ambalſage to Harold putting
 him in mind to remeber his

The second table for the historie

eth, 96, b 60. **E**recteth & buildeth fortresses for his soldiers, 199, a 30. He landed in **H**ulfer, 198, b 90. Was base in boyn of the bode of **A**riet a burgesse daughter of **F**alots, 201, b 10. The battell betwixt him & **H**arold fought 200, a 10. His comming ouer into England, and returne, 190, b 60. Pretended a title to the crowne of England, 196, b 10. His enterprise fauoured of pope Alexander, 199, a 10. **H**endeth to **H**arold requiring him to take his daughter to wife, as he promised, 197, a 30. Promiseth **H**arold his daughter in mariage, 194, a 20. His pedegree 201, a 30. **D**ukes rebell against **O**sole, 118, b 60. **D**ubright bishop of **C**aenon, 90, b 20. **D**ubritius bishop of **L**andeſſe his diligence in his profiſſion, 94, a 20. **D**uclitius an expert ceptaine in **W**or, 73, a 30. Appointed to put **T**alentius to death, 73, b 10. **D**une a riuere where **D**oncaster now standeth, 85, b 60. **D**unmailes sonnes &ies put out by king **E**dmund, 157, a 30. **D**unstan, & what is reported of him, 165, a 10. His propheſies, 165, a 20. His sharpe message sent to **E**thelred, 165, a 60. He is restored & in estimation with **E**dgard, 159, a 60. **M**ade bishop of **W**orceſter, 160, a 10. In fauour with **E**thel, 158, b 10. By working miracles he had his will when argumēts failed, 163, a 10. His hypocritie, 161, a 10. His vilon: note a baine tale, 157, b 40. He is banished, 159, a 20. **D**unwich a bishoprike, 10, a 40. **D**uresne citie besieged by **G**ofre king **A**delstans enimie, 155, a 20. **D**urham from **Y**orkshire how diuided, 88, a 50. The towne and minſter builded, 167, a 10. **D**urmo, or rather **G**urmo, **A**ngli-**cus**, why so named, 147, a 40.

E.

Edbald king of **K**ent, incep-
tious, irreliſtious, & ta-
ken mad, 106, a 40. Baptized,
decommeth a chriſtian, and
buildeth a church, 107, a 10. **E**adbert **K**. of **N**orthumberland
decommeth a monke, 132, b 60. **E**aldbright **K**. of **S**outhſaxons
slaine in battell, 127, b 20. **E**adibus bishop of **L**inſeſe, 122, b 60. **E**adulfus bishop of **L**ichfield
aborded with the pall, 132, a 20. **E**ardwulf a duke taken & wound-
ed, 136, b 30. **E**arle. **H**ē **E**arle. **E**artongat a kings daughter a professed nun, 114, b 50. **E**aster. **H**ē **E**ster. **E**ata bishop of **Y**eram, 125, b 50. **E**awald archbishop of **C**an-
terbrie, 137, b 40. **E**audred king **E**dwins daughter boyn, 107, b 60. **E**antride and **O**ſtric kings of **N**orthumberland slaine: note
111, a 60, b 10. **E**banie first inuated **F**rance after **W**inte, 12, a 10. **F**it rui-
ler of **W**itaine, 11, b 60. He
had 21 wifes, 20 sonnes, 30
daughters, to be married with **T**roſſendſtud, 11, b 60, a 10.

Ebusa. **H**ē **E**busa. **E**clipe of the ſunne, 119, b 10. note, 130, a 60. That in the year when it appereſt died king **E**rcombert & the arch-
bifhop **D**euided, 119, b 60. **E**daſ **K**. of **S**cotſ warreth againſt **E**deſerſt of **N**orthum-
berland, 103, b 50. **E**bert. **H**ē **E**bert. **E**deſerſt **K**. of **N**orthumberland his expros & victories, 103, b 50, 104, a 10. He entereth Cheſter, 104, b 10. Alſoſt of the **S**axon princes metteth **C**adwan in the field, 106, a 10. Wounded in fight and put to flight, 104, b 20, 60. **E**dehere ſlaine by **O**ſwile, 116, b 30.

Edelwile earle of **W**arkshire fought at **E**ngleſield with the **D**anes, 143, b 40. **E**delwile king of **K**ent chayled out of his country, 138, b 10. **E**denburg caſtell by whom he baſiled, 12, a 20. **E**derus king of **S**cotſ, aliaſ **C**ridius, 27, a 33, b 60. **E**dgard king of England his diſpoſition, & diligent prouifion for defense of his realme, 159, a 60. **E**thelred the **W**ilewold & marrieth his wife, 160, b 30. His wifes & children, and in what ſtate the land was in his time, 162, a 20. Bowed to water eight kings drafing his barge, 159, b 40. He preſferred monks to bishopſhips, 160, a 10. Put to ſteue peares penance for defouling **W**ilfrid, 161, a 20. In loue with duke of **C**ornewales daughter ſendeth to her about mariage, & is preuented by the messenger, 160, a 60, b 10. Described, 161, b 50. **H**ubbudeth the wellſhene, his ſpoles, his vi-
tion and death, 161, a 60. **E**dgard **E**veing why the pères of England would not make him king, 196, a 60. **E**dgitha. **H**ē **E**dgitha. **E**guia the wife of (as ſome ſaie) the concubine of king **E**dward his heame, 153, a 10. Mother of **E**thelred, 158, b 10. **E**dbirke. **H**ē **E**dbirke. **E**dbald king of **M**ercia fighteth againſt **C**uthred, 131, a 10. 30. Put to flight, 131, a 30. **E**dbald king of **M**ercia inua-
deth **K**ent, 122, b 40. **H**ē **E**thelred. **E**dbald king of **N**orthumber-
land, his acts & deeds, 132, b 60. **E**dbalwe king of **S**outhſaxons long iuerence wilful to pitch to his people, 123, a 10. Expel-
led out of his kingdom by his ſubieſt ſlaine, 124, b 40. **E**dbald king of **D**ेira diſpoſed to devotion, 117, b 60. **E**dithe the daughter of **Æ**tie Godwin maried to **E**dward the third, 187, a 40. Put awaie by his husband king **E**dward the third: note, 189, b 40. A wife & yet a virgin, 154, b 10. **W**ife daughter of **E**dgard made a nun, 160, b 60. **B**elleſte of **W**ifſton, 161, b 10. **E**dwulf earle of **G**loceſter or **C**heſter his valiantneſſe againſt the **S**axons with a ſtake, he takeith **H**engist, 82, a 10. **E**dmund bifhop of **S**hirburne ſlaine, 144, a 10. **E**dmund king **E**gfrēd's eldeſt ſon marrieth the widow of **H**ig-
erſerf **D**ane, 174, a 60. His valiant expros, 174, b 20, 60. **E**dwulf the elder king of **E**n-
gland, and conſecrated, 150, b 30. **H**ubbudeth the kingdome of **C**alkangies, 152, a 10. **H**er-
zeth into his hands the cities of **L**ondon and **O**ſtſord, 151, b 40. **H**endeth preſents to the pope to appeale his diſpleaſure, 153, a 60. **W**ulfer and reperer of townes, 152, b 50. **P**ut the **D**anes till to the **W**olſt, 151, b 40. His thre wifes, his illue by them, and his death, 153, a 10. **E**dward the ſecond king of **E**n-
gland after much contention, 162, b 10. Gouerned by god conſell, 163, a 20. **S**hamefulle murthered by his mo-
thers procurement, 163, a 30. ſurnamed **W**arty, 163, b 30. **E**dward the third king of **E**n-
gland by generall caſtent, crow-
ned, 186, a 60, b 40. Promiseth to make duke william heire, 191, a 10. Abſtained from the compaie of his wife, 187, a 50. Dealeth ſtricte with his mother **E**mma, 60. In person macteth war againſt **G**odwin and his complices, 190, a 10. His lawes inſtituted, 191, b 10. **M**arieth earle **G**odwins daughter, 187, a 40. Putteh awoke his wife **D**idre: note, 189, b 40. Depriueth this wife, his manners, and mind, 195, a 10. Canonized by the name of **E**dward **C**onfessor, 195, a 60. His words vpon his death bed, b 10. Described, b 30. **E**dward the ſonne of **E**dward Ironſide ſurnamed the out-
law, his death, 192, b 10. **E**gbert archbiſhop of **Y**orke: note, 130, a 60. He hath his pall from **Rome**, b 50. Depar-
teth this lif, 135, a 20. **E**gbert king of **K**ent, 119, b 60. **D**ieſt, and what is written of him, 122, a 20. **E**gbert king of **N**orthumber-
land, 131, b 10. Expelled from his kingdom by his ſubieſt 149, b 60. Received as king of the **W**efſarons, 137, b 60. His notable expros & conques, 138, a 40, 139, a 10. His death, buriall, his iſſue, and how he diuided his kingdom among his ſonnes, 139, a 50. **E**gbert one of the blood roiall banished, 135, b 40. **E**gbert is ſent for home & re-
turneth, 173, a 40. **K**. of **E**n-
gland & negligent in gouern-
ment, 164, b 50. **M**akeſhun-
ſeſt strong againſt **D**anes, 173, b 20. **M**arieth **E**mma a lady of **N**ormandie, 168, a 10. His deufe to murther all the **D**anes in one daie, 168, a 30. **D**inerte for tokeſtonge of euill like to defail in his time, 165, a 20. **M**aried earle **E**gbert's daughter, 165, a 60. Deter-
mineſt to give place vnto **H**uwine, 172, b 10. **H**eth no remede againſt the **D**anes outrages, 170, a 60. **P**alleth to **N**ormandie, 172, b 20. Had no remedie againſt cructie of **D**anes, 196, a 20. **W**ilſon-
ſtēd by them, 171, b 60. His or-
dātē to his ſoldiers, 172, a 10. **R**ecouered of his ſickneſſe, asſemblieth an armie againſt the **D**anes, 174, b 40. Com-
poundeth with the **D**anes for peace, 166, b 50. **D**ieſt and is buried, his qualities, and iſſue, 175, a 10. **E**gelfrida one of the wifes of **O**gaf

of Britaine and England.

Egbert. 162, a 10
 Egilbert R. of Ekstangies head
 chopp'd off by faythong, 132, b 10
 Egfrid king of Northumberland, 121, a 60.
 He and Edfrid
 figh in armes, 123, a 60.
 Banished bishop Wilfred, 122
 b 60. His armie was Ireland
 125, a 10. Slaine by Byne-
 us king of Dacs, 125, a 30
 Egfrid king of Mercia, his
 acts and deeds, 132, b 20
 Egicrus. *See* Sigibert.
 Egwine bishop of Worcester,
 128, a 60, 129, a 10
 Elanius king of Britaine how
 long he reigned, 20, a 20
 Elenius king of welsaxons,
 his acts and deeds, 122, a 30
 Elcswole. *See* Alwicid.
 Elbad bishop of Colchester, 84,
 b 40
 Elengerius. *See* Eltherius
 Elfer duke of Mercia & others
 immediatly after Edgars
 death renoued the monks &
 restored the canons, 162, b 10.
 Departeth this life, 162, a 60.
 Taken to death with lice, 162,
 b 30
 Elfleda goneresse of Mercia
 by R. Edwards assignement,
 152, a 30. R. Alwicks daughter
 his contynencie & chasteitie,
 148, a 60. His victories against
 the Danes & others, his death,
 buriall, and epitaph, 152, a 50
 Elfrida. *See* Egfrida.
 Elmothos archibishop of Can-
 turburie refuseth to conse-
 crate Harold, 182, b 30
 Ephegus bishop of Winches-
 ter, 165, b 50, 166, b 60
 Ephegus archibishop of Can-
 turburie martyred by the
 Danes, 170, b 10, 40
 Elia Isle whereof it. toke the
 name and by whom builded,
 23, a 10. *See* S. Auderic.
 Enduring king of Britaine
 laboured to haue his brother
 restored to the kingdome, 21, a
 10. Taken prisoner of his
 owne brether, 21, b 30. Deli-
 vered out of prison and crow-
 ned king, 21, b 60
 Elia the son of Histeris first R. of
 Detric, 15, b 10, 30. King of the
 Southsaxons his exploits, 39,
 b 10. He & his thre sons enter
 Britaine, 86, a 20, b 60. He
 and Osbright king of No-
 rthumbers are slaine by the
 Danes, 143, a 20
 Elias croft in Yorkeshire why
 so named, 144, b 40
 Elling. *See* Duke.
 Ellis king Alureds daugh-
 ter married to Baldwin earle
 of Flanders, 149, a 60
 Eltherius bishop of Rome his
 advise to Lucius touching
 religion, 52, a 10
 Eltherius bishop of Welsax-
 ons, 129, b 10
 Elbert a notable man & first
 husband to Ethelred, 125, a 60
 Elina daughter to Richord
 duke of Normanie married to
 R. Egelred, 168, a 10. Spent
 fox out of banisshme, 187, a 10.
 Accused of diverser crimes
 purgeth his selfe by the Os-
 dalian law, 187, a 60. The wi-
 dow of Egelred married to
 Cnute, 179, a 60. Hendeith his
 sonnes into Normandie, 176,
 a 60. The paise of his wife
 dome, 179, b 30. Harolds con-
 terfeit letter tending to the
 destruction of his & his sons,
 182, a 60, b 10 all, 184, a 10.
 Banished after she had beene
 spoile, 184, a 60
 Emma R. Edward the thrids
 mother dieth, 191, a 30
 Empire. *See* Rome.
 Emperor, a name that no Ro-
 mane should take vpon him
 oftener than once in ane vot-
 age, 35, a 30
 England somtimes calle Hen-
 gylond, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
 Edward & thrids daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes biterlie expell'd
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 soure notable conquistg
 of set downe in an abusurde-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it under the Danes,
 168, a 60. Peſtered by Danes
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The moare part of it
 conquered by Swaine, 172, b
 10. Subiect to Swaine the
 Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therin the Danes wasted
 170, a 20. The caule that it
 was so afflieted by the Danes
 in R. Egelred's time, 167, b 10
 The miserie & glorie of it
 fell with the deeth of Edmund
 178, b 50. Parted betwene R.
 Edmund and Cnute, 178, a
 10, 60. Freshlie invaded by
 Swaine, 171, a 60. Contention
 about successe to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. First ac-
 cused by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Parted with wolvies & how-
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolu-
 tione in Cnutes hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the deeth of Cnute,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
 Edgars daies, 162, a 20. Foure
 especiall destructions
 thereof, 140, a 60. when the
 Danes rule & persecutio
 ceased in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this Isle when changed &
 made a monachie, 139, a 10.
See Albion and Britaine.
 Englyshmen of whom they learned
 their excessiue feeding, 185, b 50. Behauing themselves
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse & skilfulness
 in figh against the Normans,
 200, a 10. R. Edfrid imbarreth
 against duke William & his
 Normans, 199, b 40. Preuisit
 against the Danes, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into France
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 Ffudg themselves with ciuill
 waers, 137, a 20. Parted in
 waers are commone victors,
 150, b 60. Dicte grants be-
 neficiall at the instance of R.
 Cnute, 181, b 10. Their god
 seruice under Cnute against
 the Mandals, 180, b 30. Fie
 to the Danes & take part a-
 gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a peripetie,
 172, a 60. Hardlie hanbled by
 Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faul in Ethelberts time,
 100, b 40. Lerne bices of stra-
 gers, 159, b 60. Learned to
 quafle of the Danes, 159, b 60
 Discouert by duke Willmgs
 Normans, 200, a 40. Happy
 when Theodore was archibi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, b 20
 Disconfered by the Danes,
 139, a 30. *See* Britains,
 Burtons, and Welsynges.
 Englishsaxons. *See* Saxons.
 Ensigne bearer of the Romans
 his valiantnesse, 25, a 40
 Ennie an enimie to honor, 51, a
 30. To vertue & honor, 53, b 30
 Banished after she had beene
 Ennie at another's welfare, 110,
 b 50. At an others advan-
 tage, 90, a 60
 Ennie's kinsmen conceiued a-
 gainst their uncle heakeit in-
 to murther, 117, a 60, b 10
 Ennie of Cleander against Per
 hennius: note, 53, b 60. Ol-
 35, a 30
 England somtimes calle Hen-
 gylond, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
 Edward & thrids daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes biterlie expell'd
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 soure notable conquistg
 of set downe in an abusurde-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it under the Danes,
 168, a 60. Peſtered by Danes
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The moare part of it
 conquered by Swaine, 172, b
 10. Subiect to Swaine the
 Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therin the Danes wasted
 170, a 20. The caule that it
 was so afflieted by the Danes
 in R. Egelred's time, 167, b 10
 The miserie & glorie of it
 fell with the deeth of Edmund
 178, b 50. Parted betwene R.
 Edmund and Cnute, 178, a 10,
 60. Freshlie invaded by
 Swaine, 171, a 60. Contention
 about successe to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. First ac-
 cused by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Parted with wolvies & how-
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolu-
 tione in Cnutes hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the deeth of Cnute,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
 Edgars daies, 162, a 20. Foure
 especiall destructions
 thereof, 140, a 60. when the
 Danes rule & persecutio
 ceased in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this Isle when changed &
 made a monachie, 139, a 10.
See Albion and Britaine.
 Englyshmen of whom they learned
 their excessiue feeding, 185, b 50. Behauing themselves
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse & skilfulness
 in figh against the Normans,
 200, a 10. R. Edfrid imbarreth
 against duke William & his
 Normans, 199, b 40. Preuisit
 against the Danes, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into France
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 Ffudg themselves with ciuill
 waers, 137, a 20. Parted in
 waers are commone victors,
 150, b 60. Dicte grants be-
 neficiall at the instance of R.
 Cnute, 181, b 10. Their god
 seruice under Cnute against
 the Mandals, 180, b 30. Fie
 to the Danes & take part a-
 gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a peripetie,
 172, a 60. Hardlie hanbled by
 Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faul in Ethelberts time,
 100, b 40. Lerne bices of stra-
 gers, 159, b 60. Learned to
 quafle of the Danes, 159, b 60
 Discouert by duke Willmgs
 Normans, 200, a 40. Happy
 when Theodore was archibi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, b 20
 Disconfered by the Danes,
 139, a 30. *See* Britains,
 Burtons, and Welsynges.
 Englishsaxons. *See* Saxons.
 Ennie at another's welfare, 110,
 b 50. At an others advan-
 tage, 90, a 60
 Ennie's kinsmen conceiued a-
 gainst their uncle heakeit in-
 to murther, 117, a 60, b 10
 Ennie of Cleander against Per
 hennius: note, 53, b 60. Ol-
 35, a 30
 England somtimes calle Hen-
 gylond, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
 Edward & thrids daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes biterlie expell'd
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 soure notable conquistg
 of set downe in an abusurde-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it under the Danes,
 168, a 60. Peſtered by Danes
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The moare part of it
 conquered by Swaine, 172, b
 10. Subiect to Swaine the
 Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therin the Danes wasted
 170, a 20. The caule that it
 was so afflieted by the Danes
 in R. Egelred's time, 167, b 10
 The miserie & glorie of it
 fell with the deeth of Edmund
 178, b 50. Parted betwene R.
 Edmund and Cnute, 178, a 10,
 60. Freshlie invaded by
 Swaine, 171, a 60. Contention
 about successe to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. First ac-
 cused by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Parted with wolvies & how-
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolu-
 tione in Cnutes hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the deeth of Cnute,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
 Edgars daies, 162, a 20. Foure
 especiall destructions
 thereof, 140, a 60. when the
 Danes rule & persecutio
 ceased in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this Isle when changed &
 made a monachie, 139, a 10.
See Albion and Britaine.
 Englyshmen of whom they learned
 their excessiue feeding, 185, b 50. Behauing themselves
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse & skilfulness
 in figh against the Normans,
 200, a 10. R. Edfrid imbarreth
 against duke William & his
 Normans, 199, b 40. Preuisit
 against the Danes, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into France
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 Ffudg themselves with ciuill
 waers, 137, a 20. Parted in
 waers are commone victors,
 150, b 60. Dicte grants be-
 neficiall at the instance of R.
 Cnute, 181, b 10. Their god
 seruice under Cnute against
 the Mandals, 180, b 30. Fie
 to the Danes & take part a-
 gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a peripetie,
 172, a 60. Hardlie hanbled by
 Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faul in Ethelberts time,
 100, b 40. Lerne bices of stra-
 gers, 159, b 60. Learned to
 quafle of the Danes, 159, b 60
 Discouert by duke Willmgs
 Normans, 200, a 40. Happy
 when Theodore was archibi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, b 20
 Disconfered by the Danes,
 139, a 30. *See* Britains,
 Burtons, and Welsynges.
 Englishsaxons. *See* Saxons.
 Ennie at another's welfare, 110,
 b 50. At an others advan-
 tage, 90, a 60
 Ennie's kinsmen conceiued a-
 gainst their uncle heakeit in-
 to murther, 117, a 60, b 10
 Ennie of Cleander against Per
 hennius: note, 53, b 60. Ol-
 35, a 30
 England somtimes calle Hen-
 gylond, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
 Edward & thrids daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes biterlie expell'd
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 soure notable conquistg
 of set downe in an abusurde-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it under the Danes,
 168, a 60. Peſtered by Danes
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The moare part of it
 conquered by Swaine, 172, b
 10. Subiect to Swaine the
 Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therin the Danes wasted
 170, a 20. The caule that it
 was so afflieted by the Danes
 in R. Egelred's time, 167, b 10
 The miserie & glorie of it
 fell with the deeth of Edmund
 178, b 50. Parted betwene R.
 Edmund and Cnute, 178, a 10,
 60. Freshlie invaded by
 Swaine, 171, a 60. Contention
 about successe to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. First ac-
 cused by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Parted with wolvies & how-
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolu-
 tione in Cnutes hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the deeth of Cnute,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
 Edgars daies, 162, a 20. Foure
 especiall destructions
 thereof, 140, a 60. when the
 Danes rule & persecutio
 ceased in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this Isle when changed &
 made a monachie, 139, a 10.
See Albion and Britaine.
 Englyshmen of whom they learned
 their excessiue feeding, 185, b 50. Behauing themselves
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse & skilfulness
 in figh against the Normans,
 200, a 10. R. Edfrid imbarreth
 against duke William & his
 Normans, 199, b 40. Preuisit
 against the Danes, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into France
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 Ffudg themselves with ciuill
 waers, 137, a 20. Parted in
 waers are commone victors,
 150, b 60. Dicte grants be-
 neficiall at the instance of R.
 Cnute, 181, b 10. Their god
 seruice under Cnute against
 the Mandals, 180, b 30. Fie
 to the Danes & take part a-
 gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a peripetie,
 172, a 60. Hardlie hanbled by
 Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faul in Ethelberts time,
 100, b 40. Lerne bices of stra-
 gers, 159, b 60. Learned to
 quafle of the Danes, 159, b 60
 Discouert by duke Willmgs
 Normans, 200, a 40. Happy
 when Theodore was archibi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, b 20
 Disconfered by the Danes,
 139, a 30. *See* Britains,
 Burtons, and Welsynges.
 Englishsaxons. *See* Saxons.
 Ennie at another's welfare, 110,
 b 50. At an others advan-
 tage, 90, a 60
 Ennie's kinsmen conceiued a-
 gainst their uncle heakeit in-
 to murther, 117, a 60, b 10
 Ennie of Cleander against Per
 hennius: note, 53, b 60. Ol-
 35, a 30
 England somtimes calle Hen-
 gylond, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
 Edward & thrids daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes biterlie expell'd
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 soure notable conquistg
 of set downe in an abusurde-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it under the Danes,
 168, a 60. Peſtered by Danes
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The moare part of it
 conquered by Swaine, 172, b
 10. Subiect to Swaine the
 Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therin the Danes wasted
 170, a 20. The caule that it
 was so afflieted by the Danes
 in R. Egelred's time, 167, b 10
 The miserie & glorie of it
 fell with the deeth of Edmund
 178, b 50. Parted betwene R.
 Edmund and Cnute, 178, a 10,
 60. Freshlie invaded by
 Swaine, 171, a 60. Contention
 about successe to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. First ac-
 cused by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Parted with wolvies & how-
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolu-
 tione in Cnutes hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the deeth of Cnute,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
 Edgars daies, 162, a 20. Foure
 especiall destructions
 thereof, 140, a 60. when the
 Danes rule & persecutio
 ceased in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this Isle when changed &
 made a monachie, 139, a 10.
See Albion and Britaine.
 Englyshmen of whom they learned
 their excessiue feeding, 185, b 50. Behauing themselves
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse & skilfulness
 in figh against the Normans,
 200, a 10. R. Edfrid imbarreth
 against duke William & his
 Normans, 199, b 40. Preuisit
 against the Danes, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into France
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 Ffudg themselves with ciuill
 waers, 137, a 20. Parted in
 waers are commone victors,
 150, b 60. Dicte grants be-
 neficiall at the instance of R.
 Cnute, 181, b 10. Their god
 seruice under Cnute against
 the Mandals, 180, b 30. Fie
 to the Danes & take part a-
 gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a peripetie,
 172, a 60. Hardlie hanbled by
 Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faul in Ethelberts time,
 100, b 40. Lerne bices of stra-
 gers, 159, b 60. Learned to
 quafle of the Danes, 159, b 60
 Discouert by duke Willmgs
 Normans, 200, a 40. Happy
 when Theodore was archibi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, b 20
 Disconfered by the Danes,
 139, a 30. *See* Britains,
 Burtons, and Welsynges.
 Englishsaxons. *See* Saxons.
 Ennie at another's welfare, 110,
 b 50. At an others advan-
 tage, 90, a 60
 Ennie's kinsmen conceiued a-
 gainst their uncle heakeit in-
 to murther, 117, a 60, b 10
 Ennie of Cleander against Per
 hennius: note, 53, b 60. Ol-
 35, a 30
 England somtimes calle Hen-
 gylond, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
 Edward & thrids daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes biterlie expell'd
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 soure notable conquistg
 of set downe in an abusurde-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it under the Danes,
 168, a 60. Peſtered by Danes
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The moare part of it
 conquered by Swaine, 172, b
 10. Subiect to Swaine the
 Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therin the Danes wasted
 170, a 20. The caule that it
 was so afflieted by the Danes
 in R. Egelred's time, 167, b 10
 The miserie & glorie of it
 fell with the deeth of Edmund
 178, b 50. Parted betwene R.
 Edmund and Cnute, 178, a 10,
 60. Freshlie invaded by
 Swaine, 171, a 60. Contention
 about successe to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. First ac-
 cused by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Parted with wolvies & how-
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolu-
 tione in Cnutes hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the deeth of Cnute,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
 Edgars daies, 162, a 20. Foure
 especiall destructions
 thereof, 140, a 60. when the
 Danes rule & persecutio
 ceased in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this Isle when changed &
 made a monachie, 139, a 10.
See Albion and Britaine.
 Englyshmen of whom they learned
 their excessiue feeding, 185, b 50. Behauing themselves
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse & skilfulness
 in figh against the Normans,
 200, a 10. R. Edfrid imbarreth
 against duke William & his
 Normans, 199, b 40. Preuisit
 against the Danes, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into France
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 Ffudg themselves with ciuill
 waers, 137, a 20. Parted in
 waers are commone victors,
 150, b 60. Dicte grants be-
 neficiall at the instance of R.
 Cnute, 181, b 10. Their god
 seruice under Cnute against
 the Mandals, 180, b 30. Fie
 to the Danes & take part a-
 gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a peripetie,
 172, a 60. Hardlie hanbled by
 Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faul in Ethelberts time,
 100, b 40. Lerne bices of stra-
 gers, 159, b 60. Learned to
 quafle of the Danes, 159, b 60
 Discouert by duke Willmgs
 Normans, 200, a 40. Happy
 when Theodore was archibi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, b 20
 Disconfered by the Danes,
 139, a 30. *See* Britains,
 Burtons, and Welsynges.
 Englishsaxons. *See* Saxons.
 Ennie at another's welfare, 110,
 b 50. At an others advan-
 tage, 90, a 60
 Ennie's kinsmen conceiued a-
 gainst their uncle heakeit in-
 to murther, 117, a 60, b 10
 Ennie of Cleander against Per
 hennius: note, 53, b 60. Ol-
 35, a 30
 England somtimes calle Hen-
 gylond, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
 Edward & thrids daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes biterlie expell'd
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 soure notable conquistg
 of set downe in an abusurde-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it under the Danes,
 168, a 60. Peſtered by Danes
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The moare part of it
 conquered by Swaine, 172, b
 10. Subiect to Swaine the
 Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therin the Danes wasted
 170, a 20. The caule that it
 was so afflieted by the Danes
 in R. Egelred's time, 167, b 10
 The miserie & glorie of it
 fell with the deeth of Edmund
 178, b 50. Parted betwene R.
 Edmund and Cnute, 178, a 10,
 60. Freshlie invaded by
 Swaine, 171, a 60. Contention
 about successe to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. First ac-
 cused by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Parted with wolvies & how-
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolu-
 tione in Cnutes hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the deeth of Cnute,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
 Edgars daies, 162, a 20. Foure
 especiall destructions
 thereof, 140, a 60. when the
 Danes rule & persecutio
 ceased in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this Isle when changed &
 made a monachie, 139, a 10.
See Albion and Britaine.
 Englyshmen of whom they learned
 their excessiue feeding, 185, b 50. Behauing themselves
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse & skilfulness
 in figh against the Normans,
 200, a 10. R. Edfrid imbarreth
 against duke William & his
 Normans, 199, b 40. Preuisit
 against the Danes, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into France
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 Ffudg themselves with ciuill
 waers, 137, a 20. Parted in
 waers are commone victors,
 150, b 60. Dicte grants be-
 neficiall at the instance of R.
 Cnute, 181, b 10. Their god
 seruice under Cnute against
 the Mandals, 180, b 30. Fie
 to the Danes & take part a-
 gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a peripetie,
 172, a 60. Hardlie hanbled by
 Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faul in Ethelberts time,
 100, b 40. Lerne bices of stra-
 gers, 159, b 60. Learned to
 quafle of the Danes, 159, b 60
 Discouert by duke Willmgs
 Normans, 200, a 40. Happy
 when Theodore was archibi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, b 20
 Disconfered by the Danes,
 139, a 30. *See* Britains,
 Burtons, and Welsynges.
 Englishsaxons. *See* Saxons.
 Ennie at another's welfare, 110,
 b 50. At an others advan-
 tage, 90, a 60
 Ennie's kinsmen conceiued a-
 gainst their uncle heakeit in-
 to murther, 117, a 60, b 10
 Ennie of Cleander against Per
 hennius: note, 53, b 60. Ol-
 35, a 30
 England somtimes calle Hen-
 gylond, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
 Edward & thrids daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes biterlie expell'd
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 soure notable conquistg
 of set downe in an abusurde-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable

The second table for the historie

Befieged of Welspahan, 36, b
 40. Repared by Wellshane,
 156, a 30
 Excommunication for mariage
 full marriage, 117, b 10. Of
 Woxtigerne by bishop Ger-
 mane, 84, a 20

F.
 Faines in Hulfer for want
 of raine, 122, a 30. Among
 the Danes in Chester, 147,
 b 50. Warre and it signified,
 133, b 60. **S**ee Hunger.
 Fall in what maner obserued
 in old time, 118, a 10. **S**ee
 Lent.
 Fausta the daughter of Maxi-
 mianus & wife to Constanti-
 ne, 64, a 50
 Fear effectueth submition,
 172, b 20. Force of feare, 171,
 a 60

Feast. **S**ee Banket.
 Felic bishop of Burgogne pre-
 cheth the word to the Eng-
 angles, 110, a 30
 Felix bishop of Dunwich &
 Burgundian, 21, a 20
 Ferrex the ninth ruler of Bri-
 taine, 14, b 50. Slaine, 14, b 60
 Fier defaced sundrie cities, &c:
 133, a 20

Finan bishop of Northumbers,
 119, a 40
 Fishes caught with nets whole
 deuise in Hulfer, 123, a 50
 Flaminus and Archiamines in
 Britaine, 52, a 30

Flatterie of Verannus, 47,
 a 60. Reproued actuallie by
 Cnute: note, 181, b 50
 Flanius Wespasianus his va-
 niantesse against the Bri-
 tons, 34, b 40. **S**ee Wels-
 pahan.
 Flavius Victor nobilissimus, 68,
 b 10

Flies noisome and mortall, 14,
 a 60

Folle. **S**ee Highwies.
 Frate in Canturburie betweene
 the citizens and the earle of
 Boulogne, 188, b 10

France by whome invaded af-
 ter Brute, 12, a 10

Franci or Frankeners people
 of Germanie, 61, a 60
 Frankeners now Frenchmen,
 76, b 10

Fratricide, 11, b 50, 14, b 60, 56,
 a 60

Frea wife to woden, 79, a 10
See woden.
 Friendship. **S**ee Loue.
 Frenchmen or Normans first
 entered into England, 187, b
 60. **S**ee Galles.
 Friswode why so named, 79, a 10
 Friswode daughter to Wida-
 nus his chalitie: note, 133,
 b 60

Fronto counted Ciceros match
 58, b 20

Frost verie great and long, 133,
 a 10

Fugatius: **S**ee Joseph of Ar-
 mathia.
 Furius Camillus with his
 Romans overthoroweth the
 Galles, 18, b 10

Furleus a devout person that
 came out of Ireland, 116, a 60

G.
 Gligagus capteine of Bri-
 tains fighteth against Bri-
 gricola, 49, a 60
 Galles now called France, 9, b
 20. Invaded by Wagen and
 Belline, 17, b 10. Celtaica the
 hither parts of France, 32,
 b 50

Galles put to flight by Brute
 and Cozimous, 10, b 50. Bea-
 ten backe by the Romans, 18,
 a 10. Enter into Rome, 18, a
 10. Their conerouines priu-
 dicial to themselves, 18, b 10

Gallies an old inuention, 4, a 10
 rowed with ores. Orange to
 the Britans to see, 25, a 30

Gallo Renuens sent into Bri-
 taine to succor the people, 70,
 b 10

Gawaius loialtie, fighting a-
 gainst his owne brother in
 his princes quarrel, and di-
 eing, is honorabile buried by
 Arthur, 91, b 10

Gebmound bishop of Roche-
 ster, 122, b 60

Genisa the daughter of Clau-
 dius the emperor given in
 mariage to Brutagus, 36, a
 10. Maketh Brutagus and
 Welspahan frends, and soen-
 ded their warres, 36, b 50

Gerent king of Britans chaled
 and put to flight, 127, b 10

Germanus and Lupus bishops
 arraine in Britaine and pre-
 uale against the Pelagian
 heretic, 82, b 40. He conuicteth
 the British armie against
 the Saxonys, 83, a 10. His mi-
 racle of a cafe, 84, a 40. He re-
 turneth into littell Britaine,
 83, b 10. His death and bur-
 iall, 83, b 20

Germans assistants to the Ro-
 mans, 49, b 50

Geta. **S**ee Bassianus.
 Guesles inhabitants of that
 part of Britaine which the
 welspahons afterwards held,
 77, b 30. Why so named, 65, a
 60, b 10

Giants, and how the word is
 meant, 4, a 50. How long they
 continued in this Isle, 5, a 10.
 whom our chonicies meane
 by that name, 5, a 30. Encoun-
 ter Brute, 10, b 40

Gigas. **S**ee Giants.
 Gift. **S**ee Present.

Gilomanus king of Ireland
 discomfited, 84, b 60. Slaine
 in battell, 85, a 10

Ipswich, now Ipswich, 169,
 b 60

Gischa the wife of earle God-
 winede parteth England, 189,
 a 60

Girth king Harolds brother
 would not have him fight in
 person against the duke, 199,
 a 50

Gisung what people, 125, a 60

Glamorgan. **S**ee Glau-
 Morgan.

Glavers first brought into En-
 gland, 120, b 30

Glafenburie monasterie build-
 ed, 127, b 40

Gionerna now Gloucester, 36,
 a 20

Giant. **S**ee Duke.
 Goda erle of Devonshire slaine,
 166, a 50

Goda, sister to king Edward the
 third, maried to Baldwin
 earle of Flanders, 188, b 10

Godfathers, 117, b 60, 147, b 20,
 157, a 10. **S**ee Baptiste.
 Gostarius surnamed Pictus,
 9, b 20. Hendeh to Brute,
 9, b 60

Gogmagog in wresting slaine,
 10, b 50

Gonsild the nece to B. Swaine
 with his sonnes awoide out of
 England, 187, a 20

Godwin currieth fauour with
 king Edward the third, and
 god cause why, 186, b 50, 60.

Osbened with king Ed-
 ward the third, for fauouring
 strangers, 188, b 40. Well
 frenched, 190, a 60. In fauour
 with king Edward the third, for
 none greater, 187, a 40. Put
 to his purgation for the death
 of Alred, 185, a 60. He and
 his two sonnes rife in armes
 against king Edward the third,
 they die, 189, a 10. They
 are proclaimed outlawes, b
 30. Recouered into fauour
 turneth home, 190, a 30. His
 qualities, his wifes, his chil-
 dren, with the lewd life and
 soule end of his mother, 191,
 b 60. Dissembling frendship
 to Alred mischeuous, 183,
 184, a 10. He & his sons
 practise piracie vpon the En-
 glish coasts, 189, b 60. His ser-
 vice in Denmark, 180, b 20

Gnozongus governed Kent vns-
 der Woxtigerne, 79, b 10

Gnozigerne. **S**ee Woxtiner.
 Gunthildis the sister of king
 Swaine murthered, 170, b 60
 171, a 10

Gurgint king of Britaine his
 acts and deeds, 19, b 20

Gurgustus the fourteenth rul-
 er of Britaine, 14, a 60

Gurmundus B. of Africa al-
 deid the Saxonys against the
 Britains, 98, a 10. Spoileth
 Britaine in pitifull wise, 98,
 a 30. **S**ee Gurtham.

Gurtham a principall man of
 the Danes is baptised, 146,
 b 50. King of Eastangels die-
 eth, 149, b 60

Guthlak a man of great ver-
 tie and holinesse, 133, b 40

Guthmond a Danish capteine
 with his Danes spoile Ipla-
 wick, 166, a 60

Guthred king of Northumber-
 land: note, 150, a 10

Guthrun a Dane king of East-
 angles, 144, b 20

Granham by whome busched,
 20, b 40

Gratian, who and what sent
 from Rome to rule in Bri-
 taine, 67, b 60, 68, a 10. In-
 trapped by a policie, 68, a 60.
 His rough regimenter cansteth
 his owne destruction, 70, a 10

Grecs inward bringeth death,
 159, a 50

Gregorius willingnesse and de-
 lire to win the Englysshe
 to the faith, 100, a 10.
 whereby moued to send Au-
 gustine the monke to preach
 in this Iland, 99, b 10. His le-
 gende of Letanie, 100, a 60.
 His platforme of ecclesiasti-
 cal government sent to moore
 Augustine in Britaine, 101,
 a 40

Griffin king of wales destro-
 eth Hereford, 189, b 60. In-
 armes with Algiers against
 king Edward the third, 192,
 b 20. He with his weylmen
 are subdued, 188, a 40. A pre-
 sent aid alwaies against king
 Edward the third, 193, a 60.
 His palace burned, b 10. Re-
 nounced of all people & as a
 banished person, he is slaine,
 and his head sent to Harold,
 193, b 20

Guamus king of the Bannes a
 mercilesse murtherer, 67, a 30

Guiswina the wife of earle Leo-
 frike rideth naked thorough
 Coventrie towne, and why,
 193, a 50

Guenoner and why so named,
 93, a 60. Arthurs wife, nece
 kinswoman to Cador earle of
 Cornewall, 91, a 30. Buried
 with her husband Arthur,
 the tristes of her haire: note,
 92, a 20

Guerdolena daughter to Cos-
 neus duke of Cornewall, 11,
 b 10. Ruleth Britaine dur-
 ing his sonnes minoxtie, 11,
 b 20

Guetheline. **S**ee Gosseline.
 Guiderus king of Britaine de-
 mith tribute to the Romans,
 33, a 90. Traitorous leaine,
 35, b 30

Guillomer king of Ireland at-
 ding the Scots is repelled
 by Arthur, 91, a 20

Guithdacus B. of Denmarkes
 landed in Northumberland,
 16, a 60

Guintoline king of Britaine,
 his acts and deeds, 19, b 20

Gnozongus governed Kent vns-
 der Woxtigerne, 79, b 10

Gurgustus the fourteenth rul-
 er of Britaine, 14, a 60

Gurgint king of Britaine his
 acts and deeds, 19, a 40

Gurgustus the fourteenth rul-
 er of Britaine, 14, a 60

Gurnundus B. of Africa al-
 deid the Saxonys against the
 Britains, 98, a 10. Spoileth
 Britaine in pitifull wise, 98,
 a 30. **S**ee Gurtham.

Gurtham a principall man of
 the Danes is baptised, 146,
 b 50. King of Eastangels die-
 eth, 149, b 60

Guthlak a man of great ver-
 tie and holinesse, 133, b 40

Guthmond a Danish capteine
 with his Danes spoile Ipla-
 wick, 166, a 60

Guthred king of Northumber-
 land: note, 150, a 10

Guthrun a Dane king of East-
 angles, 144, b 20

Guy of warwike wher he lued
 136, b 10

Gylbas words iunctive a-
 gainst the British rulers and
 kings, 94, a 60, 95, a 10, b 60,
 95, a 60, b 10

H.
 Halden and Walerig two
 leaders of kings of the
 Danes, 143, b 40. A Danish
 king unavedeth Hertia, 145,
 a 20

Hamo appareling himselfe like
 a Britaine killeth the king
 therof, 35, b 30. Slaine by
 Brutagus, 35, b 40

Hampton whie so called: note,
 35, b 30

Hardiknouthe. **S**ee Hard-
 knute.

Hardknute proclaimed & crow-
 ned king of England, 185, a
 10. His sudden death, his
 condicions, 185, b 20

Harold father to one Hirke B.
 of Northumberland, 158, a 50

Harold the base sonne of Cnut
 proclaimed king and conse-
 crated, 182, b 20. Degenera-
 teth from his father Cnute,
 194, b 10. Why fornamed
 Harold, 187, b 60. His coun-
 terfeit letter tending to the
 destruction of Emma and his
 sonnes, 183, b 10. His boies
 taken by and thowen into
 the Thomes, 185, a 10

Harold Harslager king of Mor-
 weie is perclayde by Colle
 to make conquest of England
 197, b 50, 198, a 10. He is
 slaine, 198, a 30

Harold king of England, where-
 in note the diuerse opinions
 of writers, 196, b 20. Hated &
 disdained of the pope and car-
 dinals,

of Britaine and England.

dinals, 199, a 10. Battell betwixt duke william and him, 200, a 10. He and his brother leofwin invade the shires of dorset and somerset, 189, b 60. They wone with godwin in the Isle of wight, 190, a 10. He goeth ouer into somerset, 193, b 30. He hath more hautesse than habneisse, 199, a 50. Higbile wocommed to duke william, 194, a 10. He had his father godwines earldome, 191, b 30. His pride, 197, a 10, b 20. His courteousnes, 198, a 40. He leketh to win the peoples harts, 196, b 50. He promiseth duke william to kepe the realme of england to his hfe, 194, a 20. Made generall of king Edward the thrids armes, his ex-plots against the welshmen, he fortifieth the citie of Hereford, 192, b 30. His answere to duke williams ambassadores touching his oth and promise made to the duke, 197, a 10. He invadeth gretting dominions and burneth his palace, 193, b 10. He is taken prisoner by the earle of montheiu, and set at libertie at duke williams request, 193, b 60. His death diverslie reported, he is described, his acts and deeds, 200, a 60, b 10

Hasting capteine of the Danes, besieged, he receiuesth an oth touching baptisme: ever bne true of his word, 147, b 20. Hatfield, 110, b 60. Hatred and death for god will, 163, a 30. **H**enrie.

Hector Boetius his faul to adorne the Scots with the honor of the Britons, 23, b 50. His eror touching the Silvares, Brigantes, & mountanes, 41, a 20

Helie king of Britaine his acts and deeds, 23, a 10

Helen the daughter of Coell a Britaine married to Constantius a Romane kene-nant, 62, a 60. The religious empesce his deuout acts and deeds, 64, b 20. His loue to London and Colchester, his death and buriall, 66, a 10. Hengist purposeth at the first to conquer the Britains, 78, b 40. He and Horsflus two Saxonis britheren, 78, a 30. His denise to make Wottingerne in loue with his daughter, 79, b 10. He and Horsflus of what lineage they came, 78, b 60, 79, a 10. He with his Saxonis returne into Britaine, 81, b 40. He deniseth a new kind of treason against the Britains, 81, b 50. Counted Regulus a litle king, 82, b 10. He wotheth all upon the aduantage, 77, 78, 79. Taken and beheaded, 84, b 20. Contrarietie among writers touching his death, 85, a 60, 86, b 40

Hengistland (now england) & the reason of the name, 98, a 30

Henninus. **H**enrie

Heptarchie. **H**ec Britaine, & Kings seuen.

Heraclitus lieutenant of Britaine, 54, a 50

Hercules his being in Britaine pronounced, 5, a 10. why he purfleth & slue his cousins Tibion and Bergion, 4, b 20

Heresie to veritie as poison to the bodie, 110, b 40. Of Pelagius spred in Britaine, 82, b 20

Reuined in Britaine, 94, a 20

Hericetus. **H**ec Hirke.

Heriort castell built, 151, a 50

Heneferid, 111, b 60

Hive or land is an hundred acres, 169, b 10

Hegebald a noble man welshman slain in battell, 127, b 10

Highwaies faire finished by Belme, that his father began 16, b 50. Privileged, 17, a 10

Hileni street **H**ec Highways. Hils an abbote: note, 118, b 10

Abbesse of whitbie, the wch, description of certeine hir actions, 123, b 30

Hildeculha a man. **H**ec Eirkewalde.

Hirke the sonne of one Harold R. of Northumbers, 153, a 50 they put him awaie, 158, a 60

Hiruda nephue to Cassibileane, 30, b 30

Histories shold not favour of lies, 84, a 60

Honorius commended by Claudianus for deedes done in Britaine, 74, b 10. His hift to recover the empire that better he fel, 69, a 60

Honorius archbishop of Canterbury, 110, a 30. Hetherit, 116, a 60

Hope, baine of Eastangles, 116, a 50

Horgerius duke of Cornwall or Devonshire and of his faire daughter: note, 160, a 60

Horrestians inhabitants of敦nes and Werne, 51, a 10

Horflus. **H**ec Hengist.

Hosptalite of a herman to bishop German how rewarded, 84, a 40

Hostages delivered for assurance of losaltie, 190, b 20. Denounced by Cesar of the Britains, 25, b 50. Gisen to Cesar by Androgenus, 30, b 50. **H**ec Pledges.

Hours 24 of the daie and night how Alured diuided for his necessaries vses, 149, a 30

Howell king of little Britaine cometh ouer in aid of Arthur against the Saxonis, 90, b 40. Besieged by the Scots, 91, a 10

Hugh a Norman conspireth with the Danes, 168, b 50

Humber guyle or river wch so named, 11, a 60

Hundredes. **H**ec Cithinges.

Hungar. **H**ec Agnerus, Hubba, and Ubba.

Hanger what it forced the Britons to do, 70, b 60. **H**ec Famine.

Hubba a Danish capteine slaine 145, b 20. **H**ec Agnerus.

Hypermnestra his loue to his husband commended, 5, b 60

I.

Iambert. **H**ec Lambert.

Iaphet and his sonnes, &c: first peopled Europe, 1, b 30

Iaroman bishop, sent to the Elsaxonis to reduce them to the faith, 121, a 10

Iceni, Northfolke men, 38, a 60 42, a 60

Ida the first king of Bernicia, 95, a 50. Of Northumberland his acts, dedes, and death, 96, b 60

Idols destroied by king Ercobert, 114, b 40. Destroied by a heathenish bishop, 109, a 10

Idolatrie erected by Higbile king of Eastangles, 120, b 60

Jerusalem whent taken by Ma- bishodonofoz, 14, b 10

Jew. **H**ec Inas.

Igerna. **H**ec Igwarne.

Igwarne the wch of Uter after the sllaughter of hir first husband, 81, a 20

Islands none at the first as some conjecture, 1, a 40

Images proued by a fabulous vision, 128, a 60

Imantentis slaine by Cassibileane, 29, b 50

Imball king of Arimopis slaine 67, a 10

Ihabert slaine by Cozineus, 10, a 10

Ine. **H**ec Inas.

Inas king of welshmen, his acts and deedes, 127, a 20. Helieth peace for monie, 126, b 10. Diuideth the welshmen province into two bishoprikis 129, a 60. How persuaded by his wife to resigne vp his crowne & become a pylgryme, 128, a 10. Henrie the son of king Cuthred slaine, 131, a 10

Henrike R. of welshmen, his acts, deedes, & death, 96, b 40

Kent, when it began to be a kingdome, & how it was extened, 82, a 40. Of whom the kinges therof descended, 95, a 50. Wasted, spoiled, and disquieted, 126, a 20, b 10. Wold of a king for the space of seuen years, 126, b 10. The fourre kinges therof in Callibellans time, 30, a 30. Noble offyng of the kinges therof decated, 137, b 10. The kingdome had two kinges at once, 126, b 10. Gien to Hengist in reward, 79, b 10. When it began to be a kingdom, 86, b 10. The kingdome taketh end, 139, b 30

Kentishmen plaine the men against the welshmen, 126, a 20. Vanquished in fight of the Danes, 167, a 60. Descended of the Jutes, 79, a 20. Disobeing R. Edwards comandement are surpised by the enimies, 151, a 10. Wite peace with monie, 127, b 10. Des- tute of a king, 126, a 50

Kenulf king of Mercia his vertues, 136, a 40. His liberallitie toward churchmen, 136, a 50

Kenwach king of Westersons deith, his acts & deedes, 121, b 60

Kenwines king of Britaine his sudden end, 20, a 10

Kimbeline king of Britaine in great fauour with Cesar, 32, b 10, 33, a 10

Kineards conspiracie against Binewulf, 134, a 50

King becommeth a pylgryme for taking a crowne, 128, a 10. In name but not in rule, 77, a 20. A philosopher, 125, b 30. Dispossessed of his kingdome and restored, 13, b 20. Made of a herman, 84, a 40. Made of a servant, 149, b 30. Made of one bought and sold, 150, a 10. Becommeth a monke, 129, a 10, 132, b 60. The first that ware a golden crowne, 15, a 30, 16, a 10. Depriued, 79, b 60

Hec Crown & Wottingerne. Kings seuen in Britaine called Reguli, 82, a 60. By usurpatiō and not by succession, 126, b 10

Eight of the English & Sars on nation at once, 98, b 10. Eight row king Edgar in a barge upon the water, 159, b 40. They become monks, 122, a 60, 131, b 20. Their daughters professed nuns, 114, b 60. Five ruled this land all at once. **H**ec Pentarchie. They

The second table for the historie

They governed Britaine before the Romans subdued it, 31, b 40. Crowned & governed Britaine, 11, 12, 13, &c. The British kings government endeth, 126, b 40.

Kingdome of Eastangels when it began, 87, a 20. Of South-saxons when it began, 86, a 30. Seven erected by the Saxons: note, 97, b 40. Bingleys king of west-saxons becometh a christian, 114, 10. **H**ec Cincius.

Kingstone vpon Thaines famous by meanes of kings there crowned, 158, a 30. Binimacu the seventeenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 20. Binimarus. **H**ec Binimarus. Binimulfe king of west-saxons, his victories and exploits, he is slaine of his servants, 134, a 30.

Knight of the field in Celars time, 32, b 10. Knighthod of Kimbelme king of Britaine given him by Caesar, 32, b 20, 33, a 10. Knought. **H**ec Cnute.

Labin. **H**ec Hercules.

Labeinus a Romane tribune slaine, 27, a 50.

Lambert archbishop of Canterbury, 135, a 10. Deprived, 132, a 20. Died, 137, b 40.

Laurence archbishop of Canterbury laboureth to enlarge the church and augment the faith, 105, a 30. Meaning to leave his le, he is otherwise warned in a dreame, 106, b 60.

Law of Hadrian: note, 187, a 60.

Lawes and deccrees how dangerous to be broken of them that make them, 141, a 60.

Lecherie engendered of flouth, 11, b 50.

Legats from the pope into England, 134, b 30.

Legions of soldiery sent by Claudius into Ireland, 36, b 10.

Leicester, 12, b 60. **H**ec Cæcileir.

Leill the seventh ruler of Britaine, 12, a 60.

Leir the tenth ruler of Britaine, 12, b 60. Ditten to great distress, 13, a 60. Restored to his kingdom, 13, b 10.

Len how fested, 118, a 10. First ordeined to be kept in England, 114, b 50.

Leofrike earl of Chester, 180, a 40. Bare great rule in the commonwealthe, 182, a 20. A furtherer of Edward third to the crowne, 187, a 10. He dieth and was buried at Cœntricre, 193, a 40.

Leontia an Island wherin Bute arruied, 8, b 50.

Leolin king of Southwales an elder to Edmund, 157, a 30.

Lepoxus Agricola a Pelagian, 82, b 20.

Lichfield, wherof it take the name, 62, a 30. The bishop of Mercia his se, 121, a 40.

Licinus chosen fellow with Maximianus in the empire, 64, a 60.

Lilia his zealous seruice cost him his life, 107, b 60.

Lincolne besieged by Chebiske king of Germanie and the Saxons, 90, b 40.

Lindeserne the bishop of Doz-thumbers le, 119, a 50, b 10.

Linlede a part of Lincolnshire, 110, a 40.

Linus Gallus slaine by Asclepiodotus, 57, b 10.

Loctrine the second ruler of Britaine, 11, a 50. Forlaketh Guendolins his wife & mariech Estrid, 11, b 10. Hath both a wife and a paramour, 11, b 10. In loue with Estrid, a Scithian kings daughter, 11, b 10. Slaine in battell, 11, b 10.

Lionel of Gawayne. **H**ec Gawayne.

Lollins Urbicus lieutenant in Britaine, 53, a 50.

London walled by Helen, 66, a 10. In danger to be spoiled in the time of the Romans, 59, b 30. Recovered out of the hands of the Danes, 147, a 60.

In obedience to Cnute, 177, a 60. Nor greatie people with Romans in Huctonius his time, 44, b 60. The cheeze citie of the East-saxons kingdom, 90, a 10. A great part of it burnt by casuell fire, 165, a 60. Defended with the Danes, 145, a 20. Besieged by Cnute & his adavnts, 176, a 10. Assaited by Swaine the Dane's notable defended by the Londoners, 171, b 20.

Besieged by the Danes and defended by the citizens, 166, b 50. How first named, 23, a 60. Called Augustia, 72, b 60, 73, a 40. A great part of it consumed with fire, 135, a 60.

Londoners victors against the Danes, 147, b 60. Verie baultant against Swaine and his Danes, 171, b 20. Submit themselves to Swaine, 172, b 20. Receiue Edmund Ist on side verie ioyfullie, 175, b 60. Slaine by the Danes, 166, b 20.

Londoniske. **H**ec Roderike.

Lord Dane became a wod of contempt, 168, a 60.

Losses recompensed, 123, b 10.

Loth king of Pictes iorwch with the Saxons against Arthur, overthroned, 90, b 10.

Lothaire the king of Kent, 122, a 20. Durst not met Edelred in the field, 122, b 40. He dieth of a wound, 125, b 60.

Loue put to triall: note, 12, b 60.

Betweene Aidan & Oswin, 115, b 20. Of Amphibalus and Alban, 62, a 10. Of Lorine lewd ill rewarded, 11, b 10. Betweene hezhezen long at discord, 17, a 60. Bzothelite notable exepthid, 21, a 40. Towards enimies, &c: purchased hatred and death, 117, b 10. Of a wife to his husband, exemplified, 133, b 30. Like to cost losse of life: note sond. Cheiloniles doing, 141, a 60. Maketh men blind and forlorn: note, 79, b 50. In a woman with lust what mischeife it dred, 40, b 40. Unlawfull of Algat reneged, 133, b 60. Unlawfull of Rine-wolfs: note, 134, a 10. Turned into no lour, 13, a 60. Of ones countrie maketh a man 20. Sued for by messenger not without deceit: note, 160, a 60, b 10. Granted vpon condition of becomming a christiani, 116, b 60. Without dower & content to a prince, 13, a 40. Hadethrough misstrut of enemies, 132, a 50. Unlawfull & incestuous, 144, a 60. Used of fleshlie pleasure, 187, a 40. Unpleasurable by meanes of hatred, 189, b 50. Granted vpon religiouse conditions: note, 107, b 30. Come to by murther, 88, a 20. Of a king to his daughters daughter, 140, a 40. Fatali, 5, b 50, 79, b 10, 133, a 60, b 10, 160, b 10, 168, a 20.

Lupinus. **H**ec Germanus.

Lust and what inconueniences it bredeth in men, 79, a 40. Unlawfull what mischeife it bred, 144, b 20. Fleste to satisfye occasion of deadlie vylanie, 160, b 30, 50. Of Algat in seeking to rauish Friswod punished with blidness, 133, b 60, 134, a 10. Unlawfull of king Edwin, 159, a 10. **H**ec Lone.

Lynceus preferred by his wife, 5, b 60, 6, a 30.

M

Tekbeth the bluser of the crown of Scotland vanquished, 192, a 30.

Maclogonus his wicked acts and deeds detected by Gyladas, 96, b 10.

Hadan the third ruler of Britaine devoured of wild beasts 11, b 30.

Magike taught throughout all the realme, 12, b 50.

Maglanus. **H**ec Duke.

Maglanus and Hennius slaine, 13, b 20.

Magnus the son of Samothes and what parts of the earth he governed, 2, b 10.

Maldes murthered by tholandis, 67, a 40.

Malchensis. **H**ec Marcharus.

Malcolme king of Scotta holdeth Cumberland in homage, 157, a 30.

Malgo made king of Britaine, comelic of person but filthe of condition, 96, a 50.

Malice and the nature thereof: note, 191, a 10. Causteth murther, 57, a 30. Of wilnot in burning king Egelreds shipp, 169, b 10. **H**ec Emile.

Malmesburie and the West by whom built, 15, b 30. The abbey founded, 129, b 10.

Maxentius panegyricall oration in praise of Diocletian and Maximian emperor: note, 57, b 30.

Mandubratius in fauour with the Troinonants, and for whom they liued to Cesar to be their governoz, 29, b 40.

Manius slaine of his brother Maxentius, 11, b 50.

Marcharus made earle of Doz-thumberland, 195, a 10.

Marcus Papirius indignation and disdaine, 18, a 10.

Margadad R. of Southwales, 104, b 10.

Marriage made vpon godlie conditions: note, 99, a 50.

Unlawfull punished, 117, b 10.

Maxentius by messenger not without deceit: note, 160, a 60, b 10. Granted vpon condition of becomming a christiani, 116, b 60. Without dower & content to a prince, 13, a 40. Hadethrough misstrut of enemies, 132, a 50. Unlawfull & incestuous, 144, a 60. Used of fleshlie pleasure, 187, a 40. Unpleasurable by meanes of hatred, 189, b 50. Granted vpon religiouse conditions: note, 107, b 30. Come to by murther, 88, a 20. Of a king to his daughters daughter, 140, a 40. Fatali, 5, b 50, 79, b 10, 133, a 60, b 10, 160, b 10, 168, a 20.

Mariages disappointed, 67, a 30. In what degrees thought tolerable, 101, b 10.

Martia the wife of Quintolus gouerneth in his sons ronne, 19, b 20.

Marij victoria, 47, a 40.

Marius king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 47, a 10.

Martyrs. **H**ec Chalians.

Mastefeld, 115, a 10.

Maus. **H**ec Brutagus.

Maxentius the tyrant empereor of Rome, 64, a 10.

Maximianus slaine, 64, a 60.

Hec Maximus.

Maximus successor to the emprise by treason, 68, a 60, b 10.

Ruler of the Britains and Conan Meridoc at mutuall warre, 66, b 60. His martiall exploits, 67, a 60. Slaine by Theodosius, 68, b 40.

Mealdun now Maldon, 151, a 40.

Medwall a Scot founder of Malmesburie abbey, 129, b 10.

Meldhamed now Peterbowrow, and who built the monastrie there, 112, a 50.

Meiga king of the Picts a cruel murtherer, 67, a 30.

Melitus bishop of London, 103, a 40, 50. Goeth to Rome about church matters of England, 105, b 20. Why he was faine to leave London, and get him into Kent: note, 106, b 10. Archibishop of Canterbury, 107, a 20. **H**ec Iustus.

Memprius the fourth ruler of Britaine denoured of wild beasts, 11, b 40.

Menevia, now S. Davids in wales, 19, a 10.

Mercia kingdome when it began, 97, b 20. Under certaine noblemen ambitious minned, 89, b 50. Of whome the kings therof descended, 95, a 50. Tributarie to Rome, 132, a 60, b 10. Advanced by Osfa and how, 132, a 20. It and the Welsh confins diuided by Offitch, 33, b 10. How long continued kingdome, 149, b 50. And when it toke end, 149, b 20.

Meridoc and Maximus ruler of Britaine make mutuall warre, 66, b 60.

Merlins birth and prophecies, 84, a 10. His comparison toching Pendragon, 87, b 10.

Mesca now Bulgarie, 72, a 30.

Mesures & weyltes by whome first ordeined, 16, a 10.

Meuricu. **H**ec Manus.

Middleangle people, who, 116, b 40. They become christians, 117, a 10.

Miracle wherwith Delfane was conforted, 156, a 10. **H**ec Iustus.

of Britaine and England.

Saint Germanus, 84, a 40. Confirms the doctrine of German, 83, b 10. Confirming that the Scots should ought to be subject to the kings of England, 155, a 50

Miracles of Augustine, 102, a 10, b 40. Of Dunstan better than his arguments, 163, a 10, wrought at Edwards the second his grave, 163, b 10

Of Oswald, 115, a 20. Modwen a virgin in Ireland renowned, 142, a 30

Melio brother to king Ceadwalla burnt to death, 126, a 20

Moll. **S** Ec Edwold. Monarchie how felice to be maintained, 137, b 10. Of Britaine how long it continued per it became a pentarchie, 15, a 10. **S** Ec Ambition, Britaine, England, and Kings.

Monasteries how consecrated, 118, a 10. **S** Ec Abbeys.

Monke of a king, 122, a 60, 128, a 40, 116, a 40. **S** Ec Kings.

Monke refuseth to archbishop of Canturburie, 120, a 10

Monke Biscop. **S** Ec Biscop. Monks name in France that were Englishmen, 114, b 60.

Displaced and secular preists put in their room, 159, a 40. Remoued and the canons rehoyed, 162, b 30. Clerkes, and secular preists not regarded, 161, a 20. Their order imbraced of kings, 131, b 20.

Their comies in estimation, 131, b 20. A pretie blis of them to disappoin the preists of their livers, 162, b 60. Of Bangor, their number, maner of living, and slaughter in battell, 104, a 20. They must needs write much in praise of Edgar who had them in such estimation, 160, a 10. Licensed to drinke wine, 133, a 10. Favoured by king Edgar, 159, a 60

Monte purchaseth peace, 127, b 10. Myneth frends, 126, b 10

Mone appreareth bloudie, and tow stranglie he received his former brightnesse, 131, b 30

Mozac & Higefter two Danish noble men slaine, 174, a 40

Mordred usurpeth the kingdome of Britaine and refleth Arthurs landing in Britaine, 91, b 10. His sons repine at Constantines advancement to the crowne, 94, a 40. He is slaine, 91, b 40

Morgan & Cunedag at armes about the rule of this Isle, 14, a 10

Mozani what kind of people & where seated, 20, a 60

Mozinus king of Britaine, his cruetie, & exploits, he is denoued of a monster, 20, a 40

Mozini a people that now inhabit Cewine in France, 27, a 20

Mother killeth her sonne, 15, a 10. **S** Ec Fratricide & Murther.

Mulmutius Dunwallon first king of Britaine that wroce a golden crowne, 15, a 30. His lawes, 15, b 30

Murther done by the Danes upon king Edmund briefer lamentable, 144, a 60. Of a king by his servant, 133, b 20. Of

a fathur reneged on the son, 163, 20. Unnatural procured by Alfrid upon his sonne, 163, a 30. Of Kinewulf notable, 134, a 60. Unnatural of Strida, 128, a 50. Of king Edmund lamentable, 157, a 60, b 10. Done by the Danes upon a bishop, 170, b 30. Upon maidis, 67, a 30. Of a son by his mother, 136, b 10. Most vyle of two innocents, 122, a 30. The consent whereto published, 122, b 60, 126, a 10. Revenged, 11, a 60. Committed for pittie, 50, b 40. Most villainous: note, 107, b 40. By poison terrible punished, 154, b 10. Recompensed with murther, 120, 14, b 60, 35, b 40, 56, a 60, 68, b 10, 40, 83, b 30, 131, a 60, 134, b 10, 137, b 10, 138, b 10: note, 179, b 60

Musike taught by a bishop, 122, b 50. **S** Ec Singing. Mutine among soldiery, 830

N.

Necissus one that might dw all with Claudius, 36, b 60. Sent to appale the soldiery of Plautius, 34, a 10

Natholod a man of no great ancient house, 32: sent against the Saxons at Aurelius Ambrose his death, 87, b 30

Mazaleod a mighty king of the Britains, 89, a 50. He is slaine, b 10

Nenius wounded of Cesar ditch, 27, a 40

Neprune how he grew to be calld the king of god of the seas, 4, a 10

Midas and Suebare kings of Kent by usurpation, 126, b 20

Noah monach of all the world diuideth it among his three sonnes, 1, b 10

Noenne susteined the first invasion of the Saxons into great Britaine, 74, a 10

Nozmande why he named, 146, a 40. Gouerned by the french king, 185, a 10

Normans first entering into England, 187, b 60. Under duke William, and the maner of their araye, 199, b 40.

How they pretended a title to the crowne, 168, a 20. Slaine by the poll, the tenth recrused, 183, a 10. Upper lips and cheakes shauen, and taken for preists, 199, a 40. Banished the resiue upon a malitious revenge, 191, a 20, 30

Northmercia, 118, b 40

Northumberland a kingdome compounded of two, 95, a 10. Two kingdoms, Deira and Bernicia, 111, a 60. Abused to submet themselfes to king Egbert, 138, b 60. The kingdome when it was parted, 95, b 30. Diminished by the Picts, 125, b 40. Invaded by two kings, 10, b 50. Brought into a miserable case, 111, a 40.

Their custome to sell their nere kinfolk for a final pice, 99, b 10. The kingdome governed by two partners, 115, a 60. Why it remained long without ane gouernors, 137, a 40.

It had no Saxon king by title for many years together, 79, b 40. Inhabited with Sarcons, 79, b 40. Insubection to the

kings of westsaxons, 140, a 20. The kingdome therof falt: note, 137, a 30

Northumbers invade Ireland, 125, a 10. Ouerthow the Pitts, 129, a 20. Rebells against their earle Cosie, and Whie, 194, a 20. Yield to Swaine without resistance, 174, b 10. Insubection to the Danes, 149, b 60. Rebells and are subdued by king Edred, 158, a 30. Put to the sword by king Edred, 158, a 50.

Invaded by Penda, 115, a 10. Complainted against by Cosman for their neglet of religion, 113, b 20

Northelmus archbishop of Canturburie, 130, b 50

Nottingham besieged by the Danes, 143, b 30

Norwegians arraine in Humble, do much mischiefe, and are discomfited, 197, b 30, 198, a 10. Slaine by the Britains, 16, b 20

Norwich taken and spoiled by the Danes, 168, b 60

Novants inhabitants of Cumberland, 41, a 30

Num cousin to Inas, 127, b 10. Desloued and after married, and againe restored to the nuntie, 150, b 40. Alred induced with the spirit of profophie, 133, b 30

Nums lecherous and murtheous life, 128, b 40. Defile their bodies, 129, a 20. Concubines, 134, b 60. Manie in France that were English-women, 114, b 60

O.

Occa the sonne of Hengist taken and favourable dealt withall by Aurelius, 34, b 50. He and Ebula leaders of the Saxons, 79, b 30.

He reigned in Kent fourte and twentie yeres, 89, a 10. He threatneth destruction to Uter: note, 87, b 60

Occasion not to be neglected, 42, a 50. Not neglected, 78, b 40. Taken to come to ones purpose, 79, a 40. Watched & bled, 126, a 10, 165, a 20, 97, b 60

Otaninus a British lord genered Britaine noble, he dieth, 65, a 60, b 60

Odo archbishop of Canturburie, 136, b 60

Osa conquereth the Galfranges, 133, b 30. Maketh his realme tributarie to Rome, and dieth, 132, a 60, b 10. Alleth himselfe to other princes for feare of his enimies, 132, a 50. King of Mercia, his acts, deeds, and victories, 131, b 60. King of Galkfranges, he comyneth a monke, 129, a 10

Oschurch in Warrwichehre built, 132, b 20

Ostdich or Ossas ditch, 132, b 20

One of saint Augustine, 102, b 30

Onchelinas. **S** Ec Richelinas.

Opportunitie. **S** Ec Occasion. Oracle that Wute consulted withall, 8, b 60

Ostatie to pala in erected by bishop Cead, 121, a 40. Built by Ioseph of Aremithia, 127, b 40

Odonices old inhabitants of Shropshire, Cheshire, and Lancashire, 38, b 20. In ma-

ner destroied, 47, b 50

Oslight king of Northumbers depoed and Cua placed, 143, a 10

Ofred k. of Northumberland expelid, 136, b 50. His fylle life and death in battell, 129, a 10

Ostrike king of Northumberland, 125, b 50. His counsil to reuenge the death of Rine-wulfe, 134, b 10. He renouncteth his kingdome and vercommeth a monke, 129, a 40.

Ostrogoth Scapula his exploits in Britaine, 37, b 10. Gueith the Britains a soye overthow, 39, b 10. Astonished at the Britons cheefeshippe against his Romans, 38, b 60.

His triumph for victories against Caratake, 39, b 40. He dieth, 40, a 20

Otrida the wife of king Ethelred, cruelle slaine, 128, a 40, 50

Oulph king of Northumberland slaine by treason, 132, b 60

Oswald a noble man opeined king of Northumbers, expelid, 136, b 60. Raiseth warre against Ethelred, 129, b 10. King of Northumbers, his valiancnes against Cadwalllo, 111, b 20. The true storie concerning him, 113, a 50. His zeale to advance religion, 114, a 50. He bresketh his filter plate to the pape, 114, a 60. In interpretor to the preacher, 114, a 30. Cruellie slaine by Penda, 115, a 20. Canonized a saint, 115, a 20

Oswald archbishop of York, 161, b 20

Oswald bishop of Worcester, 160, a 10

Oswie king of Northumberland, 118, a 30. His bote that he made if he might haue the bicerie, 118, a 40. He sickneth and dieth, 121, a 50

Oswin. **S** Ec Oswie. Oth constrained is no oth, 197, a 10. Taken for purgation in a case of murther, 185, a 60

Oth the son of Occa the Saxon, 89, a 20

Oxford burned by the Danes, 169, b 40. The universitie woken founded and erected, 148, b 50

Oxfordshiremen resist the Romans, and are slaine, 37, b 20

P.

Pinters brought into England, 120, b 30

Palace called the bishops palace by Paules by whome, builid, 23, a 50

Paladour mount now Sheteburie, 12, b 30

Pall of an archbishop, 101, b 60

Palladius instructeth Scots in the faith, 8, b 60

Pandafus prepareth an armie to supprese the Trojan offyng, he is taken prisoner, 8, a 40, b 20

Pannonia now Hungarie, 32, b 50

Parricide, 7, b 20. **S** Ec Murther.

Passentius Wartigerns yongest sonne his exploits, 85, a 10. His practise of treason against Puritus, 85, a 20

Pauli in Lumbardie, 149, b 30

Pauli preached unto the Britains,

The second table for the historie

tains, 37, a 50
 Pauls church first a temple, by whom builded, 23, a 60. By whom builded, doubtful, 102, b 10, 103, a 50
 Pauline bishop of Rochester, 111, a 60. Diligent in his office, 107, b 40, 108, a 10. His preaching and baptising prevaileth much, 109, b 60. He prospereth in the discharge of his function, 110, a 50. He flieth into Kent, 111, a 50
 Pauline archbishop of York, 110, b 10. He receueth the pall, 110, b 10. He deceaseth, 115, a 50
 Peada. **S. Peda & Weada.** Peace concluded upon conditions betweene king Edmund Ironside and Cnute, 178, a 50, 177, b 40. Concluded to make opene way for treason, 176, b 10. Purchased with monie, 126, b 10, 127, b 10, 165, a 60, 166, a 60, b 60, 169, a 50
 Peada king of Middleangles, married, baptised, 16, b 50. His opinion and faiseng of iugosellers, 117, a 10
 Pelagian errore greatlie pervaile in Britaine, 82, b 10. To be suppressed, 110, b 40
 Pelagius where borne, his heretie, 82, b 20
 Petrus a Spanish wizzard or soothsayer: note, 112, b 50
 Penance that Edgar did for deflouring Wilfrid, 161, a 10. Voluntarie that Robert duke of Normandie viderwike, 201, b 20
 Penda king of Mercia, 110, b 50. His crueltie, 111, a 30. His regement, his acts and deeds, 112, a 20. He enueth **St. Walds** well doyng, 115, a 10. Slaine by Osweie, 116, b 30
 Petrus Posthumus killeth himselfe, 46, a 10
 Peterschi of Britaine, 15, a 10. **S. Peter & Britaine and Kings.** Peter his prophesies, 14, a 60
 Peterdurus **S. Petergenius.** Perhennis all in all under the emperour Comodus, 53, b 40
 Peterurie never left unpunished: note, 199, a 50. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Persecution. **S. Peter Christensis.** Peterinax Lieutenant of Britaine, 54, a 10
 Peterburrow, 122, a 50. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Peterpence first paid to Rome, 128, a 30. Paid to Rome in **Offas** time, 132, b 10. Their grant confirmed by Ethelwulf, 141, a 50
 Petronius Carpilianus an idle lieutenant, 46, a 60
 Petrus Cerealis his hard escape, 44, b 50
 Philosophers made a king, 125, b 30
 Petrs why so named, 9, b 30. Divided into two nations, 72, b 40. In no Romane writer mentioned before Mamertinus time, 61, b 50. Invaded this land, and of what nation descended, 47, a 10. The next after the Romans (of strangers) that invaded this land, 47, a 40. Cut off one part of the limits of the kingdome of Northumberland, 125, b 40. They and Scots recover a part of their countre long possessed of the English, 125, a 40. why they had the south

parts of Scotland given them, 56, b 30. Armed with the Saxons, 90, a 60. Ducthowne by the Northumbers, 129, a 20. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Pilgrimage of Robert duke of Normandie that he voluntarie tolke to Jerusalem, 201, b 20. Of St. Iudas to Rom, 127, b 30. Of Sveine the son of the earle Godwine, 190, b 30
 Pinnesles, 4, a 10. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Pittie procured murther, 50, b 60. Of Aelstan upon certeine kings that stou to his mercie, 155, a 10
 Pledges given upon securite, 193, b 20, 40. No sufficient warrant of freedom from danger, 174, b 60. English cruellie hanid, 173, b 30. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Pleimond archbishop of Canterbury, 149, a 20. President of the English prouinciall counsell, 153, a 60, b 30
 Plenty accompanied with maneie outragious sinnes: note, 77, b 60
 Pleasure which bringeth greefe to be forborne: note, 148, a 60. Of the field to tolle of life, 134, a 60. Deserte bough, 161, a 10, 20, 144, b 20. Granted byngith preferment, 160, b 60, 161, a 10. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Poitons put to flight by Ceterius, 10, a 10
 Poison, & what sharpe punishment was executed upon one that poisoned his husband: 154, b 10
 Politie of Tulafe discovered: note, 155, b 40. Of Alured to know the state of the Danes his enimies camp, 146, b 10. Of duke william to disorder the Englishmenes armur, 200, a 10. Of Gurmundus to take Cirencester, 98, a 20. Of Hengist, 77, a 79
 Polyctetus great port offensiu, 46, a 40
 Pope when he first curlied England: note, 153, a 50. Alexander a fauourer of duke williams conquest of England, 199, a 10. Utalianus, 120, b 20
 Porchester woon by the Romans, 36, a 10
 Porox. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Porox the Saxon arrivall in Britaine, 89, a 40
 Poolemouth why so named, 89, a 40
 Poxer, **S. Peter & Britaine.** Poxer the Saxon arrivall in Britaine, 89, a 40
 Poxersmouthe why so named, 89, a 40
 Poxer to God by the Britains for aid against the Sarcens, 8, a 30. Of Wodacius before his encounter with the Romans, 44, a 40. For victorie before the battell begun, 111, b 60
 Poxers, and what effect they haue, 134, a 10
 Poxatagus king of Britaine, 32, a 10. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Pribendes guuen to bicares, 161, b 30
 Preaching, and that such as are called to it shold haue the knowledge of tonges, 114, a 20. Of what sorte preachers and is most effectuall, 113, b 20, 114, a 10, &c.
 Preest wighart well seene in the scriptures, 119, b 60
 Preests that serued in Claudius temple, spoilers, and robe

bers, 42, b 20. Go to warre with vull speed, 104, a 30. Went with Peda to teach and baptise the Middleangles, 116, b 60. In battell with their Allians: note, 83, a 30. Not to come to the altar barelegged, and white, 134, b 50. Foure ill brethen, 118, a 30
 Seculars had wivers in monasteries, 162, b 40. Put in the romes of monks, 159, a 50. Little regarded and monks esteemed, 161, b 20. Received into monasteries and monks remoued, 162, b 30
S. Peter & Britaine. Pergatotie of king Edgar testifed, 159, b 40
 Perelent that earle Godwin gave hardinenete to redeme his fauour, 185, a 60. Presents sent to king Aelstan from diuers kings: note, 156, a 10
 Presumption hath a fall, 12, b 50
 Prince of Cnute turned into humilitie, 181, b 10
 Privileges granted to Belins highwayes, 16, b 50. Granted to saint Cuthberts shrine, 150, a 60. Granted by Huilmutus, 15, b 40
 Profit preferred before honestie, 193, a 50
 Prophecie, the synt wherof was in Alfrede, 133, b 30. Of king Edward the thirr fulfilled, 195, b 30
 Promise interchangeable made and seach with oþer, 194, a 20. Faithfullie kept, 167, a 10. Made with corposall oþer by ged to the purpose, 196, b 60. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Promises in extremities may be made and yet not of necessarie to be performed, 194, a 60, b 10. And rewards moue mightlie, 139, b 50. Faire what mischefe they make men do, 77, a 20. Not to be trusted, 136, b 50
 Browerbe, The Britaines neither valiant in war nor faithfull in peace, 35, b 20. Seliens horse cast his riber, 137, a 20. In truthe is trecherie proved true, 5, b 50
 Provision for ships and armes, and what order for maintaining the name, 169, b 10
 Punishment upon the sonne for the fathars offence, 166, b 30
 Putta a god musician made bishop of Rochester, 120, b 10. Teacheth song and musike, 122, b 50. Bishop of Rochester faine to flee, 122, b 50
 Pyrhus his thre sone friends to Wlete, 7, b 30

Q.

Walling excesse reformed by king Edgar, 159, b 60
 Quarrell upon a light cause procured slaughter, 18, a 10. Clypon a light occasion, 188, b 10. Upon words wherof infiued wounds and slaughter, 30, b 30. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Quisene, a name withdrawne from the Welshmons kings wifes, 136, a 20
 Quenched king Offa his wife wife but malitious, 133, b 10. His ambitions and eniuious mind after brothers aduancement, 139, b 50. Marthereth hit sonne Benelme, 136, b 10. Quiniburga the daughter of Cearas king of Mercia,

109, b 60
 Quintus Atrius outeler of the Romane name, 28, a 50
 Quintus Laberius Durus a tribuite flaine, 28, b 60

R.

Nine in Hulster none for thre yeares space, 123, a 30
 Ratne of bioud, 14, a 60
 Ransome of a bishop out of the Danes hands, 151, b 10
 Rahnele of Aelstane discomendable, 155, a 60, b 20
 Rauniments inforged by the Romane, 45, b 10. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Rebenre presented and punisched, 73, a 60. Of subiects, 149, b 60. Actuali of people against their prince, 128, b 10. Of the Britaines against their lords and governores, 70, b 60. Of the midle part of England against king Edwulf, 159, a 40. Of Northumbers against Celsie their earle, 194, b 30. Of certeine dukes against Osweie, 118, b 60. **S. Peter & Britaine.** Reding where the Danes got the vicerie, 143, b 50. Distomfited, 144, a 10
 Redwald king of Eastanglos interteineth Edwulf in exile, 104, b 40. Baptised, he would serue God and the duell, 110, a 10
 Reguli of Britaine seuen, 81, a, 60
 Religion & christian faith that king Edmund would not renounce to the losse of his life: note, 144, a 60. Feleshead aduanced by king Oswald, 114, a 50. Received of the Middleangles, 116, b 60, 117, a 10. End of the Eastanglos, a 20. Greatlie decaied in Britaine, 81, b 10. Restored by Closimer after the vanquishing of the Saxon, 81, a 60. In Britaine in Octauis time, 66, a 50. Embrazed for communitie sake, 123, a 60. Embrazed of the Eastanglos with zeale to die for it, 121, a 10. Greatlie decaied, 98, b 20. Not to be lingered or dallied withall, 108, a 60. A cloke to rob and spoile, 42, b 20. Revolting from it punished by God, 111, a 60. Exuanced by king Egred, 158, b 10. Deraied againe among the Britaines, 94, a 20. The professors of it hated of the Eastanglos, 106, a 60, b 10. Deathly nothing worth: note, 109, a 60
 Repentance too late, 155, b 10. Of Alfrede for murthering his stepson, 163, b 10. Of Elfer too late, 163, b 30
 Regimant, **S. Peter & Britaine.** Restitutus bishop of London, 66, a 50
 Renenge with slaughter of inasne for killing some few, 134, b 10. Hought with evill fucele, 8, a 60. That God himselfe tolke for wrong done, 175, a 60. Of an old grudge, 180, b 60. Hought of injuries received, 42, a 60. without mercie, 45, a 10, b 60. Long thought vpon, 127, a 60. Of the Scots and Picts vpon Wotgerine & the Britaines, 78, a 10. Justice taken by God against prophane men, 106, b 60, 10. With sore outrage, 126, a 20. Upon the dead for intuicione

of Britaine and England.

tress received, 185, a 10. Revenge upon a light occation, 188, b 10. Of an old wrong, 191, a 10. Of murther of his mother: note, 131, a 60, 137, a 10. Reward more men to atte attempt, 139, b 50. *Vice.* *¶ He Griffin.* *¶ He Sandwith.* *¶ Heichelinus.* *¶ Heinegescas.* *¶ Heislag king of Northumberga* died, 150, a 10. *Hicula* sister to Ethelbert, 103, a 50. *Hinalus* the thirteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, a 50. *Robert archbishop of Canterbury*, 187, b 10, 60. *Banished*, 191, a 20. *Robert duke of Normandie* father to duke william, divers acts of his, as will wanton, as serious, 201, b 10. *Hoderike king of Picts* invaded this land, and is slainne, 47, a 10. *Rochester* besieged by Danes, 147, a 60. *Saint Andrewes* church there by whom builted, 102, b 10, 103, a 50. The church defaced by Godred, 122, b 50. *The se hild*, 111, a 50. *Bishop Ithamur* consecrated archbishop of Canterbury, 116, b 40. *Kollo* a Dane with a fresh power entred into England, 146, a 20. The first duke of Normandie, & how he came to it, 201, a 30. *Rome* builded, 14, a 60. The empire diuided between two, 64, a 60, 63, a 10. Taken by Bren and Belin, 17, b 10. *Rome* scot. *¶ He Peterpence.* *Romans* wherof so named, 74, a 60. Land in Britaine without resistance, 28, a 30. Why they warred against Britaine, 24, a 20. Utterly subdued the Britons but not without much bloudshed and slaughter, 28, b 60. Take Caratras wife and daughter prisoners, 39, a 30. Plaie the dials in Britaine under Olifox, 37, a 10, &c. Proud and ambitious, 40, a 60. In despaire withdraw into the capitol, 17, b 60. Incountering with the Galles overthowne, 17, b 60. Discouer Britaine, 24, a 40. Pursue the Britons and put them to flight, 26, b 60. Outragious rauishers and deslouers of women, 45, a 60, b 10. Received a great overthow in Britaine, and put to their hard shifft in Domitians daies, 41, a 50. Put to their shifft by the Britons, 21, a 10. Get to land, but hable to follow the Britons farre, 25, b 10. Refuse for entrie light occasion to come over and aid the Britons, 70, b 20. Knew not Britaine but by report, 24, a 20. *Matutes* why placed in townes subdued, 38, a 10. Their ensigne an eagle, 25, a 40. They retaine the Britons against the Scots and Picts, repining to be alwaies their aduers, 70, b 20. Cursid of the Danides, 41, b 40. Opinions touching the partie conquest of Britaine by them, 35, a 60. Manifold oppositions moneth the Saxons to rebellion, 41, a 10. In all their martiall affaires verie fortunat, 74, a 60. Go to the pot agayn by thosands under Seuerus his condua, 55, b 60. Heare armour their great hinderance, 29, a 10. Terrified at the strange noyse of bellis, blest in the British armie, 27, b 10. Willanous and vanuarious cruetis, 42, a 60. By thousands slaine of the Britons, 45, a 10. *Romanus* bishop of Rochester drowned as he went to Rome 111, a 60. *Ronix* a Saxonish ladie and daughter to Hengist arrueth in Britaine, 78, b 60. *Takeith Wottingerne* with the bair of his beautie, 79, a 60. *Wolofneth Wottinger* his sonne in law, 80, b 40. *Rod speakeh*, 162, b 60. *Ronen* *¶ Ronix.* Rule parced betwene two of moxe, *¶ He Ambition*, *Wrennas*, *Ferrex*, and *Morgan*. *Ruler* gouerne Britaine, 11, 12, 13, &c. *Rutupium*. *¶ Heichborough and Sandwich.*

S. *Albert* reigned over the East Saxons, and received the faith, 103, a 50. *Haberts* this most lewd long deserued slaine all together, 106, b 60. *Sabinus* his valiantiselle against the Britons, 34, b 40. *Sacrifices* by whom to be made, 2, b 40. Of prisoners, 41, b 50. *Saint Tibons* bones taken up and put into a rich shypne, 132, a 10. *Saint Hubert of Clie*. *¶ He Ethelreda.* *Saint Clements* Danes without Temple barre, 185, a 20. *Saint Cuthbert* apereid to R. Mured, 146, a 60. His shire privileged, 150, a 60. *Saint Elizas* bell, 161, a 60. *Sallians* inhabitants about Itale and Hertfierland, 33, a 10. *Salfuris* besieged by the Danes, 176, a 10. *¶ He Ambit.* *Salfuris* plaine where the Saxons and Britons met, 81, b 40. End of the stones there at this daie retrainning. *¶ He Stoneberg.* *Salamon king of Britaine* Armonide, 112, b 30. *Samaritans* maner of lettung God, 110, a 10. *Samothea* the name of Britaine, 2, a 60. *Samocheans* subdued by Albiour, 4, b 40. *Samothea* what part of the world he had for his position, 2, a 30. *Sandwith* of Richborough, 72, b 60. Where Geffreian durst not arryue, 36, b 40. *Sarron* the sonne of Magus, 2, b 30. *Sarronides* dae never sacrifice without a philosopher, 2, b 40. *Satisfaction* for sinnes, 162, b 20. *Saxons* described, 96, b 60. *Teatozous*, 81, b 60. They and the Picts renew their league, 81, a 60. *Heue* for licence to Wottinger to depart home into Germanie, 90, b 40. *Comming* into Britaine to gue battell, 103, b 60. *¶ He Picts.* *Scotland* walked by king A. deilane, 155, a 40. *Hebbi* king of East Saxons a professed monke, 122, a 60. *Hebert* king of the East Saxons conuerted to the faith & baptised, 106, b 10. *Hebton*, 131, a 10. *¶ He Dil-* cord and warres crull. *Heburga* quene of the West Saxons his governement, 122, a 10. *Wife of Ercombert*, 114, b 50. *Heginus* duke of the Alli- biogs, 16, b 20. *Heians* hysse, 137, a 30. *Heleid* king of East Saxons, 149, a 10. *Heleine*, 133, b 60. *Hefred*. *¶ He Seward.* *Servants* louing their ma- sters, 134, a 60. *Seuerus* arrueth in Britaine, and would be surnamea *Seutannicus*, 55, a 20. *Reigned* as king, 14, a 60. His leuere and cruel commandement, 56, a 10. *Heberth* the destruction of Albinius, 54, a 40. *Heleine* by Fulgentius, 54, b 10. His death, 56, a 20. *Ind maner* of funeral alter the Romane fashon, *ibidem* 60. *Seuerus* coronell of the footmen putteh the Saxons in feare, 74, a 10. *Heofred*. *¶ He Highere.* *Hebulfus* bishop of Mercies, 122, a 50. *Heahlsburie* called mount *Ha- labour*, 12, b 30. *Ships* of Cnute passing to pompe, 173, b 60. *Hebert* king of Eastangels chis- sened, 110, a 20. *Sicilius* king of Britaine, 19, b 50. *Heilic* a Danish earle slaine in fight, 143, a 40. *Higbert*. *¶ He Higbert.* *Hegebert*. *¶ He Habert* and *Hebert*. *Higberd*. *¶ He Morcad.* *Highere* gouernour of a part of the East Saxons with Hebbi, 122, b 10. *Confirmed* no abit in the faith, 22, a 10. *King of East Saxons* renounceh the faith, and imbraceh idolatrie, 120, b 60. *Higward*. *¶ He Sewred.* *Higberd* strange import an alter- ration of the state, 196, b 10. *Strange* in the aye, 135, b 60. *Heigbert* king of Eastangels louche learning, buildeth shcooles, resigneth his king- dome, & decommeth a monke, he is slaine, 116, a 20. *Heigbert* king of West Saxons cruell at home but a coward abode, 131, a 50. *Heigbert* the second received the faith, 117, a 20. *Wurthe-* red by two of his owne kins- men, 117, a 60, b 10. *Signes* of illuscke, 133, b 10. *Silures* inhabited in South wales or were onto the Welsh marches, 38, a 40. Why so heched & eare against the Romans, 40, a 10. *Simon* Zeletes. *¶ He Joseph* of Arimathea. *Simplicite* of king Constan- tins abused by Wottingerne, 77, a 10. *Singing* brought into chur- ches, 120, a 60. *¶ He Chur- ches* and *Monike*. *Smunes* abhominable of the Britains

The second table for the historic

Britains the cause of their scourging by the Saxons, 96, b 30. *See* Gylas.

Siricius archbishop of Canterbury, 166, a 60.

Sisilius the sixtenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 10.

Suthrike king of Northumberland, 150, a 60.

Siward earle of Northumberland dieth: note, 192, b 60.

Slamer preuent, 188, b 60.

Slouth ingendreth lecherie, 11, b 50.

Snow and frost great, 133, a 10.

Of aboue two moneths continuance, 188, a 10.

Sodomee committed, 11, b 60.

Soldiers of Julius Plautius disfodered, 34, a 10. Of Britaine valorous, 69, b 20. Deceit, 68, a 60.

Soldiers like not laws to kepe them in order, 54, a 30. Against their capteine, 46, b 10.

Southmercia, 118, b 40.

Southsaxons kingdome what number of families it contained, 123, a 10. It ceaseth, 127, b 20. *See* Sulex.

Sparatinus a towne, 8, a 40, 60.

Spie, *See* Politie.

Spring tides, 174, a 30.

Stanclmoure, 47, a 50.

Stiermarke, *See* Valeria.

Stigand archbishop of Canterbury by intrusion, 191, a 40. Made but a litle at St. Edwarde's propheticall speches, 195, b 20.

Stillico the sonne in law to Horogius, his acts and deede in Britaine, 74, b 50.

Stoncheng on Salburie plain whyp so called, 84, b 60. Called Chorea gigantum, 88, b 20.

Strangers teach Englishmen diuerser vyle vices, 159, b 60.

Suspected of the Britains, for their multitudes, 79, b 50.

Ought not to quarell in so ten countries, 188, b 10.

Strenwold a valiour man slaine, 166, a 50.

Subdiction makes kings know themselves, 21, 10, b 20. Of Britaine to the Romans when it was, 31, a 60.

Subtilite of Wotzgerne to conceale his treason, 77, a 30.

Succession. *See* Crowne.

Suehard. *See* Hidred.

Suetonius heueman of Britaine inuadeth Anglesea, &c; 41, b 10. Incourageth his bandes against Iuadicia and his Britains, 45, b 20. Supplied with fresh forces lette: he boone the Britains, 45, a 50.

Thinking upon safetie withdraweth himselfe and his forces, 44, a 60. By hart grudge thralit at to lose his dignite, 46, a 30.

Sudhelme king of Eastsaxons christened, 117, b 60.

Sunne eclipsed exceedinglie, 130, a 60.

Suspition sometimes necessarie, 81, b 60.

Sussex or Southsax, with the beginning of the Southsaxons kingdome, 86, a 10. Imbraceth the faith, 123, a 10. Afflicted with famine for lacke of raine, 123, a 30. *See* Southsax & Southsaxons.

Susaine arryng at Sandwiche spouerth all the countreis neare the see syde, 169, a 20. Reputed full king of England handleth the people hardlie, 171, b 60. Conquered the Cithing prepostorons, nine greater part of England, 172, b 12. King of Denmarke, taketh Howze and spoileth it, 168, b 60. Prepareth a fresh armie to invade England, 171, a 60. Erc Godwines son, banished, his lewd life, 188, a 10, 60. His rebellie against his father Godwin, &c; is miserable ent going on pilgrymage, 190, b 30. His end and death, 178, a 10.

Swimming a practise vied among the Britains, 48, a 10.

Swithred. *See* Swithred.

Swithred king of Eastsaxons expellid, 133, b 60.

Swithune bishop of Winchester of king Egbertis counsell, 140, b 20.

Synod prouinciall to reforme wantis in the church, 153, a 60.

Sheldon for the appoynting of images, 128, a 60. Held in Augustines time, 102, b 30, 60.

Held at Hartfield, 123, b 10.

Held at Herford, 121, a 60.

Held in Mercia, & what was there done, 135, a 10.

T.

Tewine archbishop of Canterbury, 129, b 60. He deeth, 130, b 50.

Tempest on sea, 25, b 60. wher in Cesar lost 40 ships, 28, b 10.

Tenancius assulid Cassiblane against Cesar, 27, a 40. *See* Geomantius.

Tenet Isle a refuge for Saxons, 80, b 40.

Thamas an Englishman bishop of Rochester, 115, a 60.

Thames passable by syrd in one place in Cesar's time, 31, a 20.

Theobaldus the brother of Eadred slaine, 103, b 60.

Theodoze made archbishop of Canterbury vpon condicione, 120, a 20. Calleth & holdeth a synod at Herford, 121, a 60. His acts and deede after his instraunce, 120, a 50. Wozthilie praised, 120, b 10. Reconcileth two kings being at warres, 123, a 60, b 10. Holdeth a synod at Hatfield, 123, b 10. His articles proposed in the synod, 121, a 60. Eighty & eight years old, 126, b 20.

Theodoza married to Constantius, 62, a 40.

Theofilius his acts and deede in Britaine, 72, 73. Preuenteth a conspiracie against him and punysheth the offendours, 73, b 10. His praise, 73, b 40.

Themantius R. of Britaine glueth tribut to the Romans, 32, a 60.

Theose morthered king Edmund, 157, b 10.

Theose not robber but died in Edgars time, 160, a 20.

Theofilius restrained by lawes: note, 148, b 20. Punished, 16, a 10.

Thomas bishop of the Eastanglies after Felix, 116, a 60.

Thule of some taken to be Irelaland, of other some Scotland, 74, b 50.

Thunnir cheife ruler of the land vnder Egbert, 122, a 30.

A vyle murtherer, 122, a 30.

Thuringers a people in Horacie, 79, a 30.

Tida bishop of Northumber, 119, b 20.

Tileburge now Tiberie, 117, b 60.

slaine, and the tenth reserved, 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Of the people of Canterbury by the Danes prepostorons, 170, b 10.

Tuthings, & who diuided countreis into tithinges, and what it meaneth, 148, b 20.

Togodominus a Brityl by the Romans vanquished, 34, a 40.

35, a 10.

Tokens. *See* Sights and wonder.

Toymate. *See* Theomantius.

Toyle earle of Northumber his crueltie, 194, b 30. Disquieteth his brother Harold, spoiling his countreis, he is repelled, 197, b 30. His cruell dealing procureth a rebellion, 194, b 20.

Tolaine, 198, a 30.

Toynelle, where Welshmen arriued, 36, b 40.

Tours whether built by Buine or no, 10, a 20, 60.

Towne, or hold, & what so calld of the Britains, 25, b 60.

Townes erected and repared by Elesda: note, 152, a 30.

By king Edward, 152, b 50.

Tower of London built by Beeline, and first called Bellines tower, 19, a 10.

Treherne slaine, 65, b 30.

Trebellius Maximus lieutenant of Britaine, 46, a 60.

Treasor practised by Alfred to kepe Delitane from the crowne, 154, a 10.

Treason of Alfricke in syng to the Danes, 166, b 20. Of Alfricke punisched in his son Algar, 166, b 30. Of Alaricus in b: traizing Canterbury to the Danes, 170, a 60. Of Andragatus in killing of Gratian the emperour, 68, a 60, b 10. Of Androgenus in aiding Cesar against Cassiblane, 30, b 60. What infidell upon it to the autho, 32, a 60. Most villanous of Edrike in a fought battell, 176, a 40. Notable coloured, 169, a 60. Procuring R. Edmunds death, 178, b 30. Punished with death, 178, b 30.

Tolantius, 107, b 40. Of Harold by a counterfet letter, 183, b 60, b 10 all, 184, a 10. Of Hengist to kill the Britains unarmed, 81, b 50. Against Ostrida, 128, a 50. Of a Pescant monke vpon Parclius, 85, a 10. Of a Pict in killing king Constance, 76, b 10. Of the Picts against Bassianus, 56, b 30. Of the Scots and Picts killing their king, 77, a 20. Of Wotzgerne to attaine the kingdome: note, 77, a 10.

Of archbishop Wulfstone, 158, a 60. Of coulins, 129, a 20. Persuaded by a wife to his husband, and practised, 133, b 10. In the nobilitie, 167, b 20, 60. In trust: note, 39, a 30, 40. Coloured with counterfet sicknesse, 168, b 50. Wringeth an euill end: note, 179, b 50. Punished with sudden deeth, 154, a 10. *See* Cirst.

Triumph. *See* Wictorie.

Tribute crated by the Danes of the English, 170, b 40. Paid to the Danes that late at Greenwich, 174, a 30. By them imbraceth, 168, b 10. Raised by king Hardicnut, 187, a 20. Paid to England out of wales, 193, b 10. Of thre thousand pounds paid to the Romans, 31, a 10. Paid by the Britains to the Romans, 30, b 10. Paid by the Danes to the king of Britaine, 19, a 20.

40. Denied to the Romans, & what warres infied, 33, a 60.

Of wolfeskins, 160, a 20. Of gold, silver, neit, hawks, and hounds paid to Aelstan, 156, a 20.

Troians accompanie Britie, 9, a 60.

Trotouant now London, 33, a 60.

Where, when, & by whom builded, 11, a 10.

Trotouantes what they were & where they inhabited, 20, b 40.

Trust treasonable, 81, b 40, 60.

115, b 10. note, 132, a 10, 136, b 50. 139, b 50, 163, a 30, 166, b 20.

Trust toll with reproufe purchasehath dislauncur, 159, a 20.

Turgetus purfuth the conquest of Ireland, 98, a 10.

Turkefell Wircnchelid whiche he deserves an everlastynge reproch, 169, b 60.

Turkillus a Dame ruler in Norwiche & Suffolke, 170, b 40. Retained in seruice with Egeldred, 173, b 40. Discloseth the secrcts of this land to R. Swaine, 171, a 40. His drift (being sworne to Egeldred) to advance Cnute, 173, b 50, 60.

Turketillus a Danisherie subdued, 151, b 20.

Turinus the nephue of Binte slaine, 10, b 60.

Turonium. *See* Tours.

Tyrant's a king distinguisched, 98, b 60.

V.

Valens Iouinus master of the hoffles, 73, b 50.

Valentia a part of Britaine, 73, b 30.

Valentius, now Romans, 74, a 60.

Valentius banished into Britaine, his vnedd practises, 73, a 60. Rescuches & succoreth the distressed Britains, 70, b 10. Put in danger by Merinus, 68, b 30. Slaine, 83, b 30.

Valerius aduising to Pannonia, 73, a 60. Now Siermarke, 73, a 60.

Valiantus of Edoll with a hedgestake, 82, a 10. Of a Romane ensignebeare, 25, a 40.

Of Howard euer at his deeth, 192, a 30, b 60.

Vannes in Armoys, now Britaine in France, 24, a 50.

Voba and Hungar two Danish capteins and cruell of nature, 142, b 60.

Velloatus a squire marrieth quene Cartunanda, his hauband Venutus being reected, 40, b 50.

Venedocia now Northwales, 27, a 30.

Vengeance. *See* Revenge.

Venutius a fiftfull Brityl capteine, reected of his wife, his acts and deeds, 40, b 30.

Veranum his purpos against Britaine preuented by death, 41, a 60.

Verolamium a towne of great fame in the daies of Glasteis, 45, a 10.

Vespasian sent by Claudio to Britaine & where he arried, 36, b 30. He is dead, 51, a 20.

Vesta a Baron & his dominion in Britaine, 87, a 20.

Victorie wanering and inconstant, 80, a 30. Abused with execellente crucifie, 45, a 10. Of the Britains

of Britaine and England.

Britaine against the legion of
Manlius Valens, 40, b 10. Of
Marius against the Picts in-
grauen vpon a stone in place
where it was gotten, 47, a 50.
Of Octavius against Carata-
take: note, 39, a 50, 60. Of
Dlices vour if he might obteine
it against the enime, 118, b 40.
Notable against the Saxons,
by the conduet of a British ar-
mie vnder two bishops, 83, a 20.
Abused by Swaine, 172, b 60
Uctius Vilanus lieutenant of
Britaine, 46, b 20
Vies, 15, b 30. **S**ee Malmes-
bürte.
Wigenius and Heredburns reigne
couintie as kings, 21, b 30
Ulkillus governour of North-
folke killeth a great manie of
the Danes, 169, a 10
Virgine & yet a wife, 125, a 50. Of
Friswide hit withstanding of
prince Egil, 133, b 60, 134, a 10
Of Ireland call'd Moowen,
renowned, 142, a 30
Virginie of the daughter sauch
by the losse of the maids: note,
160, b 60
Ulion of Dunstane, 157, b 40.
Telling him of king Edgred's
death, 158, b 10. Of R. Edgar a
litle before his death, 161, a 60.
Appearing to Edwin, 108, a 40.
Of Egwin bishop of Worcester,
128, a 60. Of Augustine the
monke. **S**ee Dreame.
Ultianus pope, 120, a 20
Vitz. **S**ee Jutes.
Ulpinus Marcellus lieutenant in
Britaine verie watchfull: note,
53, b 10
Ulysses in Britaine, 6, b 50
Angust king of Picts, 131, b 20
Unueritie. **S**ee Cambridge.
Unkindnes of Leirs daughters
to their father, 13, a 60
Unthankfalsc to God pun-
ished, 111, a 60
Uocadica the wife of Truoragus
beaten of the Romane soldie-
ers, 42, a 60. Described, with
the pitthe spech that she made
to the Britains against the
Romans, 43, all 44. His daugh-
ters crueine abuited at the Ro-
mans hands, 45, a 60. Cholere
of the Britans to be their cap-
taine against the Romans, 42, b
60. His death doubtfull, 45, b 60
Wortigerns ambition to reigne &
rule, 77, a 10. Chosen R. of Brit-
aine, 77, a 60. I meane that
Constantius the monke was
made king, 76, b 50. Depriu-
ed of roialtie by his people, 79, b 60
Forlaketh his wife to marrie
Ronix a Saxonish damself, 79,
a 60. Welcometh the Saxons
in Britaine, 78, a 60. Taken
prisoner by Hengist & how re-
leaved, 82, a 10. But in seafe of
his usurped estate, 77, b 10, 78, a
10. Wulfe in building a castell,
34, a 10. Much gien to feni-
all lust, 79, a 40. Befored to his
kingdome, 81, b 10. Incheftuous
& lewd of life, 84, a 20. Burned
to deeth within a castell, 84, a 20
Wortimer succeedeth Wortigern
as king of Britaine, 79, b 60.
He is made king, 80, a 60
Wortimer restored religion after
he had vanquished the Sax-
ons, 81, a 60. Imbatelleth a-
gainst the Saxons, 80, b 10.
Noble victories against Sax-
ons, 80, b 10. Poisoned by his
mother in law Ronix, 80, b 40
Wortiporus king of Britaine,

his exploits, a Gydas excla-
mations against him, 95, b 60
Vow of chalke inuolable kept
125, a 50. Of Ceadwalla if he
mighty get & conquer the Isle of
wight, 124, b 50. Of Ethel-
wulfe whereof the pope absolu-
ted him, 140, a 30. That Oxre
made, if he might haue victorie,
performed, 118, a 40, 60
Wulfe by the Romans inforced
vpon the Britons, 42, b 10
Wlter whi furnished Wenhamon
87, b 10. Wade R. of Britaine,
87, b 10. Encountreth Pal-
centius and his ads & killeth
them, 85, a 10. Falleth in loue
with ladie Ioworne another
mans wife, 88, a 20. Goeth into
Ireland and incontreth Gal-
lomanus, 84, b 60. His decrete,
88, b 10. **S**ee Aurelius Ama-
boile, 77, a 40
Ulred deliniered pledges vnto
Cnute and put to death notwithstanding,
174, b 60
Wulfralon of Edwin, 111, a 50
Wulphere king of Mercies his
acta & deeds, 119, a 10. A great
furtherer of religion, he dieith,
121, a 10
W.

Wode a duke conspirator of
Ethelberts deeth, 137, a 10
Walbroke in London white so-
called, 57, a 10
Waldhere bishop of London, 122,
a 60
Wales destroied and harried by
the Englishmen, 193, b 10
Walius brake. **S**ee walbroke.
Warre is to be begun with p-
aler: example, 111, b 60
warre & famine signified, 135, a 60
wars couill fiftie yeares in Bri-
taine, 15, a 10. Among the Bri-
tains, 97, b 60. Decayed the
force of the Britains, 71, a 10.
Betwene the British kings,
98, b 40. Betwixt R. Cuthred
and one of his earls, 131, a 20.
In Edrits time, 126, a 10. Be-
twene Ethelred and Oswald,
129, a 10. Betwene Madred &
Constantine for succelion to
the crowne, 94, a 50. Among
the Englishmen, 137, a 20. Be-
twene the kings of Northum-
berland, 115, a 60. By a wo-
mans meane, 40, b 40. Cealed
betwene the Britains and
Romans by queene Genillas
meane, 36, b 50
warwikeshire wasted by the
Danes, 174, b 30
wassall what it signifieth, 79, a 60
watchword of treason. Nempt
your sexes, 81, b 50
Watlingstreet. **S**ee Highwaies.
wednesay whi so named, 79, a 10
weights. **S**ee Weasures.
wellowin, where great slaug-
hter of Danes did begin 168, a 40
welshmen obteined victorie a-
gainst the Englishmen, 192, b
20. Rizing in armes, were al-
waies subdued, 188, a 40.
Whense they tooke their name,
126, b 40. Preuent a slander,
188, b 60. Their kings in the
daies of Edgar, 159, b 30. Iome
with the Danes & are vanqui-
shed, 139, a 40. Rebell against
Edgar and are subdued, 161, a
40. God seruice against the
Romans, 17, b 10. Are the verie
Britons in deed, 90, a 50. Agree
to paye their accustomed tribut
to England, 193, b 10. Due-
thowme in batell, 131, a 20

FINIS propositi lans Christo nescia FINIS.

werefredus bishop of Worcester,
149, a 10
Werinians. **S**ee Thuringers.
Werlamchester, now saint Al-
bons, 62, a 10
Westmaria, now Westmerland,
47, a 50
Westmerland of whome first na-
med, 47, a 50
Westminster church built, 52, a 60
W^hom builded, vncerteine,
102, b 10
Westsaxons converted vnto the
faith, 114, b 10. Their conquest
of victories, 138, b 10. Their
kings and of whom descended,
95, a 50. They would not let
their wifes be calld queenes,
136, a 20. Haue the whole mo-
narchie of the land, 127, a 40.
Their progenie ceased in Ed-
ward the third, 195, b 50. Their
kingdome vnder whome it be-
gan, 87, a 40, 89, b 30. Subiect
to two, 124, b 10, 105, a 20. Kent
& Essex annexed to that king-
dome, 139, b 30
Wichfred king of Kent dieith
leaving issue thre sons, 129, b 40
Wife and yet a virgin, 125, a 50.
154, b 20
Wife forsaken: note, 79, a 60. Wicked
counsell, 133, b 10. Good coun-
sell, 104, b 50. Persuasion woz-
keth much, 159, a 20. Deuise to
make hit husband forlaken the
world, 128, a 10. Government
over the Westsaxons, 122, a 10.
Comynched, 19, b 60. widsome
praieworthie, 179, b 30
Women in a strange maner of ha-
bit and attire, 41, b 40. Weare
rule in Britaine, 11, b 30, 13, b
50. Restreined of their great
and supreme titles, 136, a 20.
They as well as men admitt-
ed to publike government am-
ong the Britains, 42, b 60.
Their rule disdained, 40, b 60
Women with chilf taught a le-
son of continence by Eldeda,
148, a 60. To be baptisid and
purisid: note, 101, b 40. what
parents shuld do when they
have chilf brought into the
world, 167, b 60, 108, a 10
wonder of crosses that fell from
heauen signifieng affliction,
135, b 50
wonders strange scene impet an
alteration of the state, 196, b 10
and propheticall, 42, b 30
wounds cut downe in Angleseie
by Suctonius, &c. 41, b 50
words faire make wiles same to
their smart, 132, a 10. Not
lightlie to be trusted, 136, b 50.
Wred displeasure, 161, b 50.
Ill taken and hred hatred:
note, 40, a 10. Wred wounds
and slaughter, 30, b 30. The
price of life: note, 155, b 20
Wrestling an ancient exercize, 10,
b 40
Y.

YArmonth. **S**ee Cerdic-
chose.
Yorke called Caerbranke and by
whom builded and named, 12,
a 10. Besieged by Arthur, 90,
b 30. Burnt by the Danes,
143, a 30
Yorkefremen rebell and the au-
thors punished by Octoing
Scapula, 37, b 60

Zcale of Edwin in preserfing
religion, 110, a 10. Of Ed-
ward to advance the same, 114,
a 50



The third table for the description, historie, and chronicles of Ireland: gathered by John Hooker alias Vowell, gentleman.

The first number noteth the page, the
second the line.

A.

Abertesie, 4,6
Abbey of Bangor, 54,6
Adam of Hereford adueral
of the English fleet, discom-
fitech and spoileth the Irish
fleet, 33,10
Aduelike castell taken, 62,22
Adrian the pope confirmeth the
privileges of the church and
realme of Ireland, 35,7
Adulterie cause of warres, 1,40
Affliction maketh men religi-
ous, 53,5,4
Alaine Touch lord justice slaine
by the earle of Surree iud-
gement, 62,55
Ailen archibishop of Dublin e-
nume to the Giralbines, was
murthered, 92,1
Ailen sir John knight, enemie to
the erle of Ulware, 88,6,7
Ailen doctor, acquainted with
James Fitzmoris, 154, 23.
Joineth with him in conspi-
racie, ibi. He arrueth into
Ireland, ib. 44. He cauefeth
the popes banner to be dis-
played, 159,5. He incourageth
the traitoys, ib. 30. He is slain,
ib. 28,46
Alma daughter to erle Strang-
bowe, married unto william
Fitzguald, 35,7,4
Alman Walter, 41,40. Senechal
of wexford, ibid. 43. Corrupt
and covetous, ib. 46. A secret
enemie to Beimond, 48.
Aimreduke Fitzstephans sonne
45,5,4
Ambition broueth dissencion,
49,7,0
Ambition cause of bloudshed,
49,7,0
Antragh: To late quoth Bois
75,66
Articles concluded at the synod
of Cashill, 23,45
Articles for government, 111,3
Archcollowne burned, 63,41
Arthur mac Morrough discom-
fited by the earle of Dymond,
77,1
Arthur king of England recei-
ueth honage at welschfester
for th: realme of Ireland, 49,
60,3,6,10
Arundell of the Strand his re-
uenues one thousande five hun-
dred pounds, 75,22
Arnold sir Nicholas lord iustice,
110,28
Articles for marshall law, 166,6
Archibishops appoynted in Ire-
land, 31,20,59,10
Archibishops and their suffra-
gans, 31,1
Ardmagh enemie to rats, 31,40
Archibishop of Ardmagh che-

felt primat of all Ireland. o
Archibishop of Cashill like to be
killed, 118,50
Alyton sir Richard lord iustice,
73,15
Alyten the earle of Desmonds
house, 160, 10. Is besieged,
161, 30. The warders fo-
lak the castle, and by a traime
set it on fire, ib. 57. It is ta-
ken and made a ward, ib. 66.
Capteine Bawke late in gar-
rison there, 172,25
Assurance gien for loialtie by
the lords of Ireland, 76,60
Athelon castell bulded, 66,15
Athelon bridge bulded, 152,7,1
Augustus the emperour, 2, 30
Aulmer lord iustice of the com-
mon pleas, 100, 34. Made
cheif iustice of the Kings-
bench, ib. 41. He is discom-
mended to the king, ib. 50.
The king hath speches with
him and liketh him well, ib.
60. He is the caule whiche
lands of all nobles adventing
out of that land are gien to
the king, 101,10
Aire of Ireland, 13,12
Agard Francis sent to James
Fitzmoris with his pardon,
153,57. His deah, 166,21
Appelsteine a capteine disfureth
himselfe, 157,3. He withdraweth
the earle of Desmond, ib. 10

B.

Barnacles, 18, 30. Nor fish
nor flesh, 19,4,0
Barnewell baron of Crimel-
ston, 38,65. He deturceth the
kings sword to the deputie,
95,10
Barnewell first attall into
Ireland, 38,65
Barnewell of Were hauen his
reuenues one thousande six
hundred pounds, 75
Barnewell sir Christopher, a
wife and learned knyght, 38,
23. He excepteth against the
Englyshmen to be burgesses,
120,20. Offended with the
speche of an Englysh gentle-
man in the parliament, 121,57.
Is commanded to silence,
ib. 65
Barrie Robert his valiantnesse,
5,51,53,56,11,41
Barrie Philip neuphe to Fitz-
stephans, 45,44. Brother to
Girald Cambrensis, ib. 50.
His issue remayneth in Ire-
land, 46,36
Barrie the bount, 37,43
Barrie David lord iustice ta-
med Morris Fitzmoris, 60,7
He burneth his owne house,
172,68. He is set bypon by cap-
taine Raleigh, 173,30
Barrie Og lewarch seallie, 131,
55
Barow riuere, 46,58
Bartholomew inhabite of Ire-
land, 47,12
Baro lord of the gard his re-
uenues one thousande and one
hundred pounds, 75,26
Bath of Dullerstowne execu-
ted, 94,12
Battilla earle Strangbowes
daughter married to Beimond,
34,70. He dreame,
40,40
Barkelode Edward arrueth into
Ireland, 172,26. He ieth
in Aleton, ib. 31
Barteil at Ardmagh against
the Scots, 68,70. At Knock-
town, 79,55. Against the gi-
ants, 43,30
Bess how they be ingendred, 19,
24
Benefit of god government,
111,13
Bellingham sir Edward, lord
deputie, 109,11. He kepereth a
munt, ib. 12. His carkefnesse
for his government, ib. 23.
His readinesse to scris, ib. 34.
He buldeth a fort at Leigh-
lin ib. 44. He taketh the earle
of Desmond napping, ib. 1, ca-
rrieth him to Dublin, and cau-
seth him to be murdere and
instructed, ib. 9. The earle at-
waies praied for him, ib. 2,5.
*,5.

Bess never chargeable to
ane subject, ib. 30. His up-
rightnesse and sincerte, ib. 48.
was verie wellbeloued, 110,
2. Is renoked, ib. 12,
Belinus his sonne claimed Ire-
land by descent, 49,20
Bingham sir Richard cheife,
commissioner of Connagh,
his great victorie upon the
Scots, 182,15
Bingham buried, 17,13
Bignoke archibishop of Du-
blin, 69,25. He dooth erect an
universite in Dublin, ib. 28.
He kepereth ternes and com-
menments, ib. 34
Birmingham sir Walter sine
li hundred men, 73,68.
Birmingham John general of
the field against the Scots,
68,48. He vanquisheth them,
and killeth Edward Brule,
63,9. Made baron of Athene-
rie, and created erle of Louth,
16,10. Is made lord iustice,
ib. 55. Is slaine, 70,30
Birmingham William a scourge
to the Scots, 65,13. He was
hanged, 70,10
Birmingham Richard ouer-
thoweth the Irish in Conn-
agh, 68,28
Birmingham Meilcr sciceth
Cathell Ochonner, 74,17
Bishops and bishoplykes in
Ireland, 31,1,59,15
Bishops married were onele
made archibishops, 55,4
Bishops of Limerike commit-
ted to ward, 166,44
Bogh or Pogh, what it sig-
nifieth, 13,30
Burgh or Bourke earle of
Clanricard, 37,25. Warres
betweene him and Mac Wil-
liam Cughter, 112, 61, 118,
46. Submitteh himselfe to
sir Edward Fitton lord pres-
ident, 131, 62. His sonnes
rebell and wage Scots, 135,
45. He is prisone in the ca-
stell of Dublin, ib. 50. He pro-
mleth upon enlargement to
reclaim his sonnes, ibd. 55.
He performeth nothing, ib. 63.
His songe spoile all Connagh,
140,15. They hake out a-
gaine into rebellion, 141, 14.
The erle consteith therdnes-
te, ib. 18. They ffe, 141, 26.
He is committed to clole pris-
on in the castell of Dublin,
ib. 35. They rebell againe and
do reteine Scots, 142, 6.
They besiege Wane Riegh,
ib. 13. They penaile not, ib.

Burgh Richard earle of Bl-
ster besiegeth Athlone, in
whiche

The third table for the

Which is Theobald Clerdon, 63.51. Is taken prisoner, 3.35. Is dispossessed of his lands in Connagh, ib. 49. Is discharged, ib. He entred into to Scotland, 64.58. Burke lord William sive D' bellie and five thousand Irishmen, 79.2.5. He is laid dead, 65.32. Peers Gaeston is recommended unto him, ib. Is taken prisoner, 63.35. He due lie hundred Irishmen, 67.25. Burke sir William and his sons do follow James Fitzjoris for a preie, 156. 72. They encounter with him, and kill him, 157. 38. Theobald is slain, ib. 37. Sir William is made baron of Connell: hath an pearlne pension of one hundred markes, 158.3. Founder for ioye, ib. 6. Burchier George is in commision with the John Perot for Mounster, 134.60. His parentage, ib. his valauntesse and god seruice, ib. 20. Is restored againe, ib. He arraith into Ireland with supplies of Devonshire soldiers, 158. He is dubbed knight, ib. 11. He is sent to lie in garrison in Kilmallocke, 159.17. He is assigned to serue under the earle of Desmond, 164.18. He maketh a rode into Connell, ib. 68. Is colonel of Mounster, 162.55. His seruice upon Desmond, 163.23. A mutacie among the soldiery, 168.43. Bonneville lord John is slain at Ardscole, 65. Is buried at Athie, ib. Bourat castle destroyed in Thesmond, 70.30. Britte servante to the earle of Kildare his partie request, 82. 28. His adage: Instragh, To late quoth Wols, 95.70. Bonagh a wicked Irish imposition, 78.56. Babelson bicetreusor, bing- eth sir Walter dela Hyde and his wife to Dublin, 96.10. Brendon the abbat, 54.72. Ben Oben in Mounster discomfised, 70.38. Bennus king of Britaine cal- led into Ireland, 49.10. Benham the name of the chiefe Irish lawiers, 45.14. What matters he doth determine, ib. 20. The Behans law gien over. Beroet sir William arraith at the Month in Ireland with 250. soldiers, 94.72. He sum- moneth the castle of Mainoth 95.25. He scraith and entereith the castle and setteith by the kings standard, ibid. 3. He is made custos and keeper of Dublin, 96.27. He is made lord justice, 102.10. He innaideth Oconors countrey and discomfith the Irish rebels ib. 20. He compelleth them to submission and to put in pledges, ib. He is made lord marshall of Ireland, ib. 35. He is sent to fetch in the earle of Desmond, ib. 39. He dieth by the wate and was buried at Kilkenny, ib. 4.1. He scraithed with Fitzgibral, 96.55. Breythen at dissension, 45.68. Brian sir Francis lord Justice, 110.14. He marrieth the countesse of Desmond, ib. 22. He died and was buried in Waterford, ib. 110.26. Brian mac Cahie Cauenagh breaketh out in wars against Waterford men, 135.40. They follow & pursue him, ib. 20. He submitteith himself, 135.2. His parentage, ib. 10. He marrieth the daughter of Hwen mac Scham, ib. 24. His streng'h and power, ib. He is a follower to sir Peter Carew, ib. 17. He was a wise man, ib. He died, ib. 35. Britaine inhabited with the Picts, 50.40. It is halfe bigger than Ireland, 9.24. Britons when they first inhabited Ireland, 49.10. Britaine earle of Richmond and lord warden of Scotland commanded to suppresse the templars, 64.4. Byside of Brigida base daughter to Dubtactus, 14.16. She is deluored to a Pet or a magi- cian to be trained vp, ib. 20. Is instructed in christian religion by Patrike, ib. 6. His great indigence and estima- tion, ib. 28. His answer to the king, ib. 50. She profesteth virginite, ib. 53. She died and was buried at Down, ib. 58. The concordance of the four euangelists found amongst hit monuments, ib. 60. Broughton sir Thomas confe- derated with Parkin, 79.55. Brule Edward brother to the king of Scots inuaded Ireland, 66.6. He proclameth himself king, barneth Dandaleke, ib. 68. Spoileth the countrey, ib. 6. Discomfith the English men, ib. He and his compa- ny vanquished and slaine, 68.72. Brule Robert king of Scots landed in Ireland to aid his brother, 67.3. Bilegith Crag fergus, ib. 10. Burkens of Kilkennie rob and spoile the countrey, 74.37. They are discomfised, ib. 42. Burnell of Walligriffen confe- derated with Kildare, 96.1. Fleeth out to Mounster, ib. Is taken prisoner by the vi- count Charles, ib. Is sent into England and executed at Ciborne, ib. 4. Burnell Henry a student at the lawes, 154.57. A counsallour and agent against the cesse, ib. Dalleth out into England unto the court, ib. 64. Is sent to the fleet, 146.6. Remoued to the tower, 147.20. Submitteith himself, ib. 40. Butler sir Edmund dubbed knight, 37.48. Made lord iu- sifice, 66.20. He dubbeth 30. knights, ib. 50. 37. 50. Dis- comfith the Irishmen at Cis- klebemon, 68. 24. He died ib. 37. Butler sir Edmund breaketh out into rebellion, 118.20. He mistaketh the English burgess, 20.10. Great complaints against him, 129.68. Refleth to come before the commissi- oners, 130.1. His castle of Cloghtriman taken, ib. 27. Biske out from thense, ib. 20. Submitteith himself, 131.11. He accused the lord depute of hard dealing, ib. 12. Commit- ted to the castle of Dublin, ib. 36. He committed againe, ib. 56. Pardon, ib. Butler James lord Justice, 37.70. Dubbed knight, 73. He marrieth the earle of De- records daughter, ib. His earle of Cipparis, ib. Pledge for the earle of Desmond, 71.21. Created earle of Desmond, 37.1. He is lord Justice, 71.15.74. 51. Died, ib. 70. Butler James earle of Des- mond, lord lieutenant, 76.51. He summoneth a parliament at Dublin, ib. 57. In his go- vernment, the sunne shad his course thre hours, ib. 72. His notable seruices in taming and vanquishing the Irish, ib. 72.77.14.17.77.29. He kept by gogaghdon, 79.57. Butler Theobald, lord Butler fled out of Dublin, 63.32. Di- ed, ib. He founded the abbey of Wetherham, 61.64. Catrops cast upon the ground to annothe the Danes, 57.60. Caunted what it is, 4.20. 42.20. Canute alias Knought the Dane is slaine, 57.37. Canon Robert secretarie to sir William Skevington an ent- raine to Kildare, 89.2. Canon Richard the kings iu- nace slaine, 68.4. Cantow sir James and Cantow sir John slaine, 68.55. Cantow sir David beheaded Marcol Ballough, 64.38. Carew baron of Carew lord justice, 71.10. Carew marquesse of Cork, his revenues in Ireland two thousand two hundred pounds, 75.8. Carew sir Peter lord of Diron 46.30. Hideth for a licence to recover his lands in Ireland 118.16. He recovereth so much as he had in suit, 118.18. He serueth in the Butlers wars, 130.20. He was in danger to haue bin murthered, ib. 30. He giveth a hot charge upon the enimie and hath the vitorie, ib. 60. His seruice in Ulster, 138.6. His seruice in the Butlers wars, 128.45. His parentage, 137.62. His title to great signories in Moun- ster, 138.70. 46.4. His manie and most excellent vertues and qualites, 137.6. A boxt discourse of his life, 137.60. He died at Rosse and was buried at Waterford, 137.56. 138.47. Carew sir Peter the younger, his being in Ireland, 137.38. Is placed in Leights, 138.40. He arraitheth at Waterford with a band of Devon sou- diers, 158.55. Is dubbed knight, ib. 10. He receiveth the lord justice at Waterford, 166.46. Is slaine, 170.10. Carew George his being in Ireland, 137.38. His seruice against Roote Dg. 148.50. His arraith at Waterford with a band of Devon sou- diers, 158.55. His seruice against sir John of Desmond, 159.60. He liveth in garrison at Adare, 161.62. Is besieged there, ib. 60. Is set on by the Desmonds and Spaniards, 162.30. He receiveth sir Wil- liam Pelham, lord justice at Waterford, 166.46. He taketh the view of Cargofole, 167.30. He besiegeth and taketh the castle of Baile Longham, 167.40. Cardinals sent to king Henrie the second, 24.38. Caranous maketh peace be- twene the Scots and the Picts, 52.23. Caratius king of Britaine ha- ted of his people, 55.40. Carke, 11.47. Cartelow alias Cartlow or Cartell, 47.8. By whome it was builded, ib. 48.28. 27.37. Catalog of Irish saints, 54.5. Clearened men, 39.50. Of noblemen, 33.10. Of bishops, 31.10. Of the bishops of Kildare, 33.60. Cashill archbishopiske, 0. Cawcocke

description and chronicles of Ireland.

Cawcocke lord chancery made
 bishop of Armagh, 64. 11
 Cenamus of a warrior was
 made bishop, 54. 70
 Cesara neare unto Noah arriv-
 eth into Ireland, 1. 47. 20
 Cesse deneth & trauneth, 144. 10
 Christian bishop of Lismore,
 59. 30
 Christies church in Dublin, bur-
 ned, 63. 6. New readied and
 restored, ibid. First bulled
 by the Danes, ibid. 10
 Churches first bulled, 53. 60.
 Spoiled, 140. 54
 Cyrus monarch of Persia, 18. 5
 Cities first bulled, 58. 53
 Chelstow, 4. 60
 Cunlith in Ireland, 10. 60
 Clanricard, *q. See* Borogh.
 Cogan Miles with others at-
 taileth Dublin and taketh
 it, 15. 3. Hath the custodie of
 the citie, ibid. 20. He is besie-
 ged therein by Halcuphus,
 ibid. 65. He taketh him and
 cutteth off his head, ib. 34. He
 is made lieutenant of the ar-
 mie and constable of Dublin,
 44. 73. He and Robert Fitz-
 stephens haue the kingdome
 of Corke given to them, ib. 60.
 He first entreth into Conagh,
 ibid. 6. He is slaine, 45. 4
 Cogan Miles is taken prisoner,
 62. 24
 Cogan Richard brother to
 Miles, his god service and
 valiantnesse, 16. 4. He com-
 meth to Corke with a compa-
 ny to suplie his brothers
 place, 45. 40
 Cloone deruid of the wood
 Coloni, 10. 50
 Clanricard, *q. See* Borogh.
 Clare Thomas married the
 daughter of Morris Fitz-
 moris, 62. 43. He slue O'Brien
 king of Thomond, ibid.
 51. He died, 63. 47
 Colier capteine his seruice in
 the Buclers war, his seruice
 at castle Drogah, 14. 2. 4. 1
 Clare Sir Richard discomfirth
 the earle of Ulster power,
 66. 4. He slue six hundred
 gallowslasses, ibid. 9. Gi-
 veth hostage to assure his al-
 legiance, 66. 60. He leueth an
 armee against the Scots, 68.
 10. He was slaine, 68. 13
 Cloutars field by Kilmalman,
 59. 75
 Comin archbishop of Dublin,
 founder of saint Patricks
 church, 61. 47. 22. 20. Suite
 made to king Henrie the sec-
 ond that he shoulde be bishop,
 ibid. 25
 Combate, 76. 5. 60. 45. Be-
 twix two Dounters, 180. 70
 Counties of shires in Ireland,
 74
 Comteſſe of Ulſter, 71. 75
 Combination of traitoſe, 134.
 74
 Commissioners for examining
 the matters betwene the
 earles of Ulſoz and Ul-
 dore, 84. 70
 Colton John archbishop of
 Armagh, 4. 45
 Colme king of Leinster, 54. 20
 Contention betwene the arch-
 bishops of Armagh & Dub-
 lin, 65. 70. Contention about
 burgesses, 120. 10
 Con Onde beareth the sword
 before the lord deputie, 84. 74.
 Created earle of Tiron, 11. 20
 He kept Allon the wife of
 Kellee a ſmithe, 113. 10. He
 had no right to the countie
 but for his life, 18. 37
 Conereth a ſavage people in Ire-
 land, 54. 72
 Connewaſe ſir John lord pri-
 vident of Ulster, 54. 11
 Concordie of the fourre
 warreliſt found among ſo-
 lid ſtones monuments, 54. 60
 Conjer O'Brien ſaint, 142. 12
 Conſtable Toſt leſs for Laciſ,
 142. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17
 Council holden at Droghed,
 11. 12. At Caliſ, 22. 10. At
 Waterſed, 35. 30. At Late-
 ran, 48. 13. At Grenocce, 62.
 58. At Dublin, 44. 50
 Conquer implieth thos things,
 11. 20
 Counteſſe of Ulſter married to
 Rafe Mord lord iuſtice, 71.
 68. She persuadeth her hu-
 band to extremitie, ibid. 70
 Cope Allan his wrong iudg-
 ement, 14. 40
 Corke citie the fourth citie of
 Ireland, 25. 14. An ancient
 citie bulled by the Eſterlings
 21. 1. 3. 4. 60. The gouern-
 ment of it, 22. 12. It is gull
 neighebor, 25. 17. 75. 71.
 They marie in mariage a-
 mong themſelues, ibid. 8. The
 kingdome of Corke given to
 Fitzlephan and Cogan, 44.
 60. The bounds of the coun-
 try, 45. 68. They receive the
 lord iuſtice with all honour,
 140. 12. The Corkenem and
 their prince diſcomfirth and
 their countie tried, 33. 25
 Corke neuer challdene, 74. 18
 Cormake Olegham rifeſh a-
 gainſt his father to expell him
 out of his kingdome, 40. 2. He
 is subdued, ibid. 15. He is be-
 heade, ibid. 24
 Cormake mac Dermont mac
 Rorie purſueth Donell, 6. 40.
 He vanquitheth him, ib. 45
 Cormake mac Tiege knight,
 ſhirtſe of Corke, 168. 37. His
 ſervice upon ſir James Del-
 mond, ibid. He taketh him pri-
 ſoner, ibid. 70. He is well ac-
 cepted of the queene and of the
 lord iuſtice, ibid. 10. He is
 a yonger houſe unto mac Artie
 Rigo, ibid. His fideleſte and
 loialtie, ibid. 33. He is dubbed
 knight, ib. 48. He oþereth to
 acknowledge ſir Peter Ca-
 ron to be his lord, 138. 28
 Coo the name of a ſhip, 97. 7.
 The prophecie of the Cooe-
 bellie, 100. 51
 Cowle Robert an aduertifer
 to the earle of Kildare, 89. 7.
 Balliſt in Dublin, ib. Ma-
 ster of the rolles, ibid. Died at
 London, ib. 10
 Come and Iuerie not to be
 vied, 23. 6
 Coiners in Connagh, 14. 9. 8
 Craggers yeelded, bunt the
 Scots, 67. 10. It is incloſed
 with a wall, 152. 66
 Challdene not knowne nor v-
 led in ſome places in Ireland,
 140. 48
 Crome primat of Armagh lord
 chancery, 87. 48. His oþa-
 tion, 90. 40. His grauitie, 89.
 60
 Croker ſir Hugh flaine by the
 Laces, 68. 65.
 Crofts ſir James lord deputie,
 110. 37
 Curie John arriueth into
 Ireland, 40. 47. 15. In com-
 munion of lord iuſtice with
 Fitzaldeine, 42. 70. Inua-
 ded Ulſter, ib. 25. Vanquith-
 eth O'Donell, 43. 70. His
 valiantnes, ib. 20. He mar-
 rieth the king of Manuſ
 daughter, ib. 24. 61. 1. The
 deſcription of him, 43. 70. 61.
 30. Careles to ſerue God, ib.
 65. He keepeth the whole
 land in quiet, 60. 47. His irre-
 verend ſpeeches to the king,
 97. 10.
 Dela his ſonne a Grecian con-
 quered Ireland, 48. 20
 Dela ſir Walter troubled
 for coniuracie, 96. 10
 Dela ſir James a cheſt con-
 ſeller to Thomas lord Fitz-
 geſrald, 89. 31. Went to Dub-
 lin to inreſt for a ſubmiſſion,
 94. 37. Fled into Scot-
 land and died, 97. 10.
 Dermont king of Corke ſub-
 mitted himſelf to king Hen-
 rie the ſecond, 21. 38.
 Dermont haueth Arche prince of
 Dermont is ouerthrown by
 Dermont, 35. 20. Is aided
 by Dermont, 40. 12
 Dermont mac Rorie inuadeſ
 Ulſer, 62. 41
 Dermont mac Moough king
 of Leinster, 11. 8. An oppreſſor
 of his people, ib. 20. He ſeac-
 ſoneth Omalaghlinnes wife,
 ib. 40. He is hated, ib. 6. He
 ſeaceth to king Henrie the
 ſecond for aid, ib. 35. He ſweat-
 eth allegiance to the king, ib.
 40. Hath the kings letters of
 protection, ib. 43. The crymo-
 logie of his name, 2. 6. He
 comieth to Walfow, 3. 23.
 His acquaintance and compo-
 ſition for a mariage with the
 Strangbow earle of Chep-
 ſtow, ib. 38. He returneth
 to Ireland, 4. 17. He com-
 poundeth with Fitzlephan
 and Fitzmoris for their aid,
 4. 5. He is honorably recei-
 ved at Fernes by the clerke,
 ib. 24. His immunitie and cru-
 el nature, 6. 24. He is ſet vpon
 by Roþerike of Conagh,
 7. 30. His ſtature and condi-
 tions, 8. 43. He inuadeth Oſo-
 rie, 6. 53. He quenelleth, ib. 16.
 His oration to his ſoldiers,
 9. 20. He besiegeth and taketh
 Dublin, 15. 4. Is threatened
 by O'Dorke king of Conagh,
 15. 30. He inuadeth Meth,
 ib. 20. He is reconciled with
 Roþerike of Conagh, 10. 30.
 His eldē ſonnes eyes are put
 out, 6. 60. He dieth, 16. 18.
 Buried at Fernes, ibidem.
 Dermont the earle, *q. See* Gis-
 raid Fitzgerald.
 Dermont ſir John ſpoteth the
 earle of Dymonds countie,
 114. 70. Is ſent into Eng-
 land, and offered to ſerue a-
 gainſt O'neale, 116. 8. Com-
 mitted to the tower, 117. 57.
 Is committed to the castle of
 Dublin, 117. 57. 144. 60. He
 putteth away his wife, ib. 70.
 He coniuereth with James
 Fitzmoris, 154. 6. He mur-
 dereth Henrie Daniell, 155. 5.
 His drags and vauys for
 the ſaid his ſlaughter, 156. 50.
 He is pardoned by the popes
 legats for the ſame, 16. 70. He
 ſupplieth James Fitzmoris
 his roome, 157. 17. He incan-
 poth at Slubought, 158. 2.
 He iugh in ambulat Greene-
 bry castle, ib. 45. He piaulic
 ſtealeth away at Connell,
 158. 68. He encountereth with
 the lord gouernour, 159. 68.
 Batteth the wod ſide and deeth,
 ib. 12. He gueith the battell to
 the gouernour, 159. 12. 10. He
 flieth to the bircoune Wal-
 tinglaſt for aid, 169. 13. Is in
 danger to be taken, ibid. He
 inreaceth a peace betwene
 Barrie and the Hencall, 175. 57.
 He is killed and then
 hanged, 175. 53
 Dermont ſir James coniuereth
 in the rebellion with James
 Fitzmoris, 154. 6. He is one
 of the murtherers of Daniell,
 155. 55. He is pardoned by
 the popes legats for the ſame,
 ibid. 70. Blegeth the caſle
 at Dare, 161. 6. 60. Batteth
 his ſiege and departeth, 162. 4.
 Batteth a wod and is taken
 priuoner, 168. 60. Is diuerted
 hanged and quartered, 168. 4.
 Dermont ſir Grahāl Fitzgerald
 the earle of Dymonds ſonne
 is deliuereſ for a pledge, 158.
 Dermont Gerald earle of Del-
 mond, 63

The third table for the

mond his warr with the erle of Dromore, 112. 40. 58. He is in England, 114. 47. The quarrel betwixen him and the erle of Dromond referred vnto the quenes order, ibid. 66. He incampeth himselfe, 116. 40. Reparseth to the lord deputie, ibid. 57. Serueth and offereth to serue against Oneite, 116. 2. Is committed to the castell of Dublin, 117. 57. Is carried into England and sent to the Tower, 118. 5. Wzcakehys pson at Dublin, 126. 45. He submitteth himselfe and pealeth all his to the lord deputie, 120. 30. He will not permit the lord president to intermedle within his libertes, 141. 70. Is set vpon by the lord president, 142. Complaineth to the lord deputie against him, 142. 1. His disagreement with the erle of Thomond, 144. 40. Repineth against the cesse, ibi. 50. Cometh to the lord deputie to Kilkennie, 149. 50. He and the lord president are reconciled, ibid. 64. Discouereth the treacherie of James Fitzmoris, ibid. 2. He is perforce made to submit himselfe, 151. 10. Dischargeth his workmen vpon the attaile of James Fitzmoris, 154. 10. He pretendeth to serue against him, ibid. 80. Refuseth it, ibid. 70. His chiefe men turne to James Fitzmoris, 156. 18. Commeth to the lord justice at the campe, 157. 50. Is committed and submitteth himselfe, ibid. 60. His sonnes is dehined for a plegue, 158. 60. The gouernour sendeth for him, 159. 28. Dissembleth, ibid. 14. 160. 20. He sheweth himselfe an open rebell, ibid. 39. 53. He is perforced to yield himselfe and will not, ibid. 52. He fortifieth his castels, ibid. 63. Is sent for to come vnto the lord justice, 162. 50. The articles demanded of him, 163. 10. His treasons, ibid. 10. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 10. He is in danger to be taken, ib. 6. Leth in ambush, 165. 15. His castels at Caregfoyle and Askeaten taken, 167. 10. Supposed to be dead, 177. 70. Keepeþ his Chaylmes in a wood, 178. 3. Is forsaken, 178. 58. Is in danger, 179. 40. He is slaine, 180. 30. Duereux earle of Essex his hono-
r, vertues, and nobilitie, 143. 20. 136. 30. His life & deþ, 143. Dillon Lucas the quenes atturment sent to the parliament house, 120. 5. Madæ baron of the exchequer, 133. 6. 3. Exam-
ineth vñcomte Waltinglasse of complaints, 150. 5. Dierie and all the bittelies and munitions burned, 115. 48. Disfention cause of confusyon, 49. 6. 52. 6. 55. 57. 7. 2. 7. 5. 8. Disfention betwixen Eildare & Dromond, 82. 24. Donat bishop of Dublin repa-
reth Chzks church in Dublin, 62. 10. Donat Oþren murthered by his men, 66. 10. Donegan Oðowill taken prisone at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Dromond mo-
tall enimie to Dermot Mac Mozogh, 6. 57. He putteth out Mac Mozoghs sonnes eyes, ibid. 60. He and his countrie are pursued, ibid. 67. They are ouerthowen, ibid. 10. Submitteth himselfe ibid. 29. He attendeth Reimond at Limerike, 116. 10. 56. Donald Oðowill, erle of Limerike the rebelling and rebelle-
on, 12. 5. His cite the mu-
nition, 11. 10. 45. Donald Knille, king of Thomond flaine, 14. 10. Donald prince of Thomond besiegeth Limerike, 19. 43. He defreath a partie, ibid. 47. He submitteth himselfe, ibid. 67. Is the kings baron and sub-
iect, 40. 1. Gueþ his ch and hostages for the safe keeping of Limerike, 40. 2. He most traitorous setteþ the cite on fire, 14. 13. Dondonosse the place of Bel-
monds arraial, 12. 30. 48 Dowdall chiske of Louth slaine 74. 36 Dowdall primat of Brundagh, 40. 2 Dowdall captaine arraileth vnto Waterford, 15. 9. 58. He is ap-
pointed to lie in garrison in Killallocke, 159. 18. Maketh a iorneie into Connol, 164. 70. Attendeth the lord gouernour to Cashill, 164. 34. 37. Serueth at the fort, 170. 27. Maketh spiall vpon the Desmonds, 175. 41. He accompanieng captaine Touch toke and killed sir John of Desmond, 175. 30. Entereth into David Barries campe and spoileþ his people, 176. 10. He assat-
leth and discomfitteth Fitz-
moris, 176. 70. Hath the
whole charge of Kertie, 177. 22. Surgiseth the earle, 179. 10. Downe a citie, 43. 64. Spoiled, 102. 46. Drake John mator of Dublin flue four thousand Irelle outlaws, 74. 24. Diodagh of Drogeda, 25. 26. They enter into Scotland and spoile it, 74. 57. Dreames, 26. 60. 27. 32. 32. 2. Of Hallis, 40. 46. Of Pa-
ris, 2. 12. Of Griffith, 26. 61. Dunkeness, 15. 16. 50. Durfle sir william arraileth into Ireland, 140. 17. Is lord president of Munster, 147. 40. His gouernement, 47. The erle of Desford repa-
reth at him, ibid. 71. Cometh into Kertie and executeþ tu-
rice, 142. 30. The erle refuseth and complaineth of him, ibid. 2. The erle and he are reconciled, 149. 65. Is made lord justice, 150. 50. His gouernement, 153. 27. His tour-
ne into Munster, 154. 44. 157. 20. His painfull ser-
uice against James Fitzmoris, ibid. 50. Falseth sieke and dia-
eth, 158. 57. 160. 72. His
vertues and condicions, 161. 1. His seruices at Buellane, 16. At the seas and in Devon, ib. Is dubbed and made general of the armie for the seruice in Scotland, ibid. 45. Taketh Ebenborough, ibid. 60. Dublin an ancient citie, 15. 50. The name of it, 20. 44. Built-
ed by Buellanus, ibid. 68. The situation of it, ibid. 12. In-
habited by Buillians, 12. 15. 7. The parish churches in it, 12. 20. The castle built, 13. 30. Beliegued by Frideric king of Denmark, 57. 48. Set on fire, ibid. 58. Taken by the Danes, 57. 33. 57. Beliegued by Rought the Dane, 58. 2. Builted by Iudas, ibid. 54. Rebelleth against Mac Mozogh, 14. 50. It is taken, 15. 16. Beliegued by Malcolphus, 16. 40. It is kept, 19. 20. Earle of Eildare when he was first created, 37. 10. Serueth

description and chronicles of Ireland.

The cardinal is against him, ibid. He interpreteth his speeches, ibid. 48. He is baile, 86. 40. He is of new accus'd and committed to the towne, ibid. 64. A mandatum to execute him, 87. 1. The king countermanded, ibid. 15. He is deliv'red out of brawness, ib. 24. He returneth home and is honourably received, ib. 28. He serveth vp on the royles, ib. 60. Is made lord dep'utie, ib. 45. He serveth against Ocarell and is hurt, ib. 68. He is a new accus'd, 88. 1. He is committed to the towne, ib. 62. His aduisearies who they are, ib. 47. He died for thought, 97. 25. His conditions and qualitie's, 100. 36

Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Kildare second sonne, aged thirteene yeares laued, 97. 40. He is conuied into France, 98. 34. He serveth the Dolphin, ib. 57. The king his amba'vors do require him, ibid. 60. He commeth to the emperors court, ib. 56. The emperor giveth him a pension of a hundred crownes, ib. 47. Cardinall Pole sendeth for him to Rome, ib. 55. He is brought vp in learning, 99. 3. He serveth against the Turke, ib. 20. He returneth rich and serueth under the duke of Manzua and Florens, ib. 38. He falleth into a perillous pit, and is recovered by means of a dog, ib. 60. Restored to his earldome, 97. 18. Suspected of conspiracie, 172. 64. Committed to ward, ib. 70. Sent to the towne, ibid. 40. Died, ibid.

Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Desmond, his warres against O'Dmond, 112. 40. They submit themselves to the queenes order, 114. 60. He is in camp, 116. 40. Suspected to be conuined with O'nele, ib. 56. He serveth against O'nele, ib. 60. He is committed to the castell of Dublin and sent into England, 117. 58. He breaketh out of prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He commeth to Cork to the lord dep'utie, 140. 40. He deneth the queenes officers to intermeddle within his palatine, 141. 70. He reflecheth the lord president, 142. 38. He compla'nest against the lord president, ib. 29. He is false out with the earle of Thomond, 144. 40. Deneth to pate celte, ib. 50. He commeth to Kilkenny and is reconciled to the lord president, 149. 48. 65. He discou'reth James Fitzmoris his practices, ib. 2. He pretendeth to serue against him, ib. 20. He reflecheth to do it, ib. 70. His cheefest men wrore with James Fitzmoris, 156. 20. He commeth to the camp and is committed, 157. 51. He humbleth himselfe and sweareth fidelite, ib. 64. His sonne is given in pledge, ib. 65. He is sent for and commu'nest not, 159. 30. His deepe dilempling, 160. 20. He is in open rebellion, ib. 39. 56. He will not be persuaded to submision, ib. 23. 54. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 13. He is in danger to be taken, ib. 10. He falleth in an ambush, 165. 13. He falleth on onser upon the Englishmen, ib. 50. His good letters to the lord justice, 166. 26. He sen'veth his wife for peace, 169. 6.

Is in danger to be taken, 169. 40. Fitzgerald Jas' of Delmond putteh' Irish impositions of Quinn and such like upon Englishmen, 78. 34. Fitzgerald James killeth Rober't Talbot, 84. 56. He is sent to London and executed, 97. 18. 70. Fitzgerald John the first earle of Kildare, 34. 63. Fitzgerald of Leitish lord in'stice, 85. 20. Fitzgerald sir John takeh' the archbishop of Dublin, 92. 60. He is carried into England and executed, 97. 10. 20. Fitzgerald Eleanor widow to mac Artie Beogh, 98. 2. Is married to O'Donnell, ib. 17. His liberallitie to his neephie Gerald, ib. 28. Fitzgerald Margaret espoused to the earle of O'Dmond, 83. 70. Graue'd with the marther of Robert Talbot, 98. 56. She languishest being wth child, 84. 10. She is a woman of great wisedome, ibid. She abor'noth her husband's government, 85. 34. Fitzgerald Morris lord justice of Ireland, 34. 53. The first rule of Kildare ib. 64. A contenti'on betweene the lord Kildare and him, ib. 66. He pol'feth into England, 35. 22. His speches to the king, 32. 28. He chalengeth the combat of Westie, ib. 62. He is reward'ed with the gift of Westis' lands, 37. 7. His elect' sonne baron of Ophale, ib. 32. Fitzgerald Morris promiseth to aid Macmorogh, 4. 5. He and Fitzstephans are promised to haue the gift of the towne of Wexford, ib. 6. He arriveth at Wexford, 10. 68. His constancie, 11. 2. He accompanieth Macmorogh to Dublin, 11. 20. He commeth to Waterford 14. 21. He is troubled for the dist'rell of Fitzstephans, 17. 20. His nation, ib. 4. 7. He discomfith Roher'te the king of Conaugh, 19. 10. He sancti' Hugh de Lacy from murthering, 16. 50. He died and was buried at Wexford, 41.

Fitzgerald Morris lord chife justice of Ireland, 62. 1. He abeth the king against the wellshmen, 62. 32. Fitzgerald Morris of Desmond drowned betweene Wales and Ireland, 62. 12. Fitzgerald Marie soiorneth and keepeh' her brother Gerald Fitzgerald, 97. 70. Fitzgerald the archtrai'or at the Gunes, 169. 60. A draught made upon him, 177. 10. His bad practices, ib. He is han'ged, 177. 37. Fitzgerald Oliver partaker to the murthering of the archbishop of Dublin, 92. 16. He is carried into England and executed to death, 97. 70. Fitzgerald cheef' of Wals' binder the king, 3. 47. He conspireth against the king, ibid. 64. He and Fitzstephans are coulens germane, ib. 6. 2. Fitzroger William, p'or of the Templars taken, 62. 37. Fitzmoris James conspirteh' against the queene, 130. 5. He sieg'eth Ballymote, 130. 8. He rebelleth, 133. 16. He leketh for peace and cruceh' pardon, 134. 22. 153. 40. 55. He falleth into France and offereth all Ireland to the French king, 72. 72.

153. 60. His practises are knowne, 146. 50. He seacheth to king Philip to the pope, 154. 24. He hath god inter'cument, ib. 16. His acquaintance with Sanders and Allen, ibid. 21. He is furnisched with all things necessarie, ib. 28. He arru'at at St. Marie deke ala Somereweke, ib. 40. The Delmonds and the countie's par'ante unto it, ib. 3. He per'fudeth the Spaniards to patience, 156. 35. He vi'etendeth a pilgrimage, ib. 44. He taketh a prie and is follow'd, ib. 65. He per'fudeth the Turkes to rebellion, 157. 15. He is slaine, ib. 38. His condic'ons, ib. 50. His head and quarters set upon the gates and walls of Kilmallocke, ib. 66. Fitzmoris Gerald earle of Desmond lord justice, 72. 1. 64. Slaine by O'Brien, 73. 10. Fitzmoris Thomas earle of Kildare lord justice, 78. 35. Fitzsimons Patrik put in trust with the caringe, 84. 66. He is accus'd, ib. 71. The lord lieutenant chargeth the master for him, ib. 2. Fitzsimons escheweth the matter and answereth for himselfe, ib. 9. The lieutenant alcheth him pardon and rewardeth him, ib. 16. Fitzsimons Robert mayr of Dublin serveth against the O'mores, 84. 55. His answ're to the bishop of Meath, 87. 71. He vurrelly the castell of Dublin, 92. 35. Fitzsimons Thomas recorder of Dublin in his oration, 87. 30. Fitzsimons Walter bishop of Dublin lord chancellor, 41. 30. Fitzsimons Robert constable of Bertecke, 3. 56. He arriu'eth into Ireland, 4. 60. He landeth at the Baune, ib. He besiegeth Wexford, 5. 43. He is the knight bypartie, ib. 46. His cation to his lordship, 10. 23. He is besieged in the Castle, 17. 25. He is seduced and taken by flatterie, 19. 40. The description of him, ibid. He is deliv'red to the king, 21. 22. He is han'g'd, ibid. 35. His rotallies assigned unto him, ib. 40. His buildings and proceedings, ibid. 48. Gethalus a noble man serv'ing Huglet, 57. 12. Gencull lord of Meath, 10. 35. Becommeth to be frier and is buried at Crim, ibid. Gentlemen named in Latin M'lires, 5. 54. Gentilie of Ireland, 44. 27. Gefreie earle of Britaine, sonne to king Henrie the second, 47. 71. Rebelleth against his father, ibid. 26. 20. He died, 48. 10. George duke of Clarence borne in Dublin, 77. 59. His godfathers, ibid. Is lieutenant of Ireland, 78. 26. Giants the offyng of Ham'rod arriu' in Ireland, 47. 38. They are fought with, 48. 20. They prouide upon the sons of Memodus, 48. 12. They are doltred, ibid. 30. Gerald William lord chancellor, 140. 72. Geraldines their antenatesse, 33. 10. Maligned and yet aduanced, 61. 5. Favourers to the house of York, 33. 11. 78. 36. Geraldines throu' and with, 29. 47. Geraldus

the Scots, 66. 58. Is created earle of Kildare, 67. 20. Is taken prisoner, 63. 34. Is res'leaved, 71. 65. Fitzwater Thomas Batefitt lord dep'utie, 110. 63. Is lord lieutenant, ib. 20. His troubles with Uncle, ibid. 5.

Fitzwater Theobald slaine by St. Artie of Desmond, 53. 60. 54. 12.

Fitzwarren earle of Surre killed Pien de la Roche, 62. 54.

Fitzwilliams John slaine at Bencles by O'Brien, 73. 7.

Fitzwilliams killeth the gunne which shot to the tric of Surre, 84. 34.

Fitzwilliams sir William lord justice, 11. 66. Lord dep'utie, 13. 46. The plot of his government, 135. 10. His dist'ress and great troublis, 136. 6. He is revoked, ibid.

Folke chil'dren, 44. 58.

Fough or pogh, 13. 34.

Froide king of Denmarke inuadeth Ireland, and by politie taketh Dublin, 57. 48.

Froth king of Denmarke, 57. 60.

G

Gilloway towne in great de'cate, 140. 11. Their charte and liberties, 165. 22.

Galus archbishop of Ardmagh contenteth to the synod held at Cahill, 23. 55. Fed with the milke of a white cow which he carried with him, ib. 57.

Gallowglasse the best souldier, 45. 42. His weapon and conditions, ibid. 46.

Gandus and Genandus the sonnes of Memodus arriu' in Ireland, 48. 27. Their policies and diuide the same, ibid.

Garbanes inuadeth Ireland, 48. 3.

Gathelus the sonne of spele a Grecian arriu'eth into Ireland, 49. 57. His skill in languages, ibid. He calleth that land Gathela after his owne name, ib. 68. 9. 29.

Gauelton Pers' arriu'eth in Ireland, 65. 24. He hath all rotallies assigned unto him, ib. 40. His buildings and proceedings, ibid. 48.

Gegathus a noble man serv'ing Huglet, 57. 12.

Gencull lord of Meath, 10. 35. Becommeth to be frier and is buried at Crim, ibid.

Gentlemen named in Latin M'lires, 5. 54.

Gentilie of Ireland, 44. 27.

Gefreie earle of Britaine, sonne to king Henrie the second, 47. 71.

Rebel'eth against his father, ibid. 26. 20. He died, 48. 10.

George duke of Clarence borne in Dublin, 77. 59. His godfathers, ibid. Is lieutenant of Ireland, 78. 26.

Giants the offyng of Ham'rod arriu' in Ireland, 47. 38.

They are fought with, 48. 20.

They prouide upon the sons of Memodus, 48. 12.

They are doltred, ibid. 30.

Gerald William lord chancellor, 140. 72.

Geraldines their antenatesse, 33. 10. Maligned and yet aduanced, 61. 5.

Favourers to the house of York, 33. 11. 78. 36.

Geraldines throu' and with, 29. 47.

The third table for the

Graides Cambrensis attendeth king John in Ireland, 52, 41. His descent, 52, 10. Willeth the hystore of Ireland, 52, 4. He is deth inward with king Henrie the second, 54, 10. Girald Fitzgirald, *q. See* Fitzgirald.

Gilberd sir Humfreys his arrival into Ireland, 132, 27. He serveth in the Butlers wars, 130, 20. He at the taking of Clogherman, ib. He hath the vaward of the batteli at Kilkenny, ib. 57. His noble seruice upon the enemys, ibid. Is made colonell of Mounster, 131, 50. His noble seruice there, *ibid.* 70. He maketh the earle of Clannearl to scope and submit himselfe, 132, 9. He is dubbed knight, *ibid.* 56. His descent and description, *ibid.* 1. His vertues and qualities, *ibid.* 60, 133, 34.

Glanduill Reginald lord chefe Justice of England attendeth king John, 52, 41. Gouvernour of Sandwich castell, 29, 20. No God no religion, 114, 20.

Glibes, 54, 5

Glymes fastnesse, 169, 25

Gratfulness of the ancient writers, epist.

Greie Leonard lord deputie of Ireland, 96, 46. Incouentreth with Thomas Fitzgirald, *ib.* 47. He holdeth a parliament, 99, 30. Recertifieth Ouels rebellion, 101, 30. His seruice against Onewe, 101, 64. He is accused, 102, 20. He is beheaded, 102, 60.

Greie lord Arthur his arrival to Dublin, 169, 50. His tourneie upon the Binnnes, 169, 4. He maketh a tourneie into Mounster, 171, 50. He besiegeth the Spanish fort, 171, 12. He taketh it, 171, 57. He taketh the earle of Kildare and lendeith him into England, 172, 34. He returneth into England, 177, 40.

Griffith, nephue unto Morris Fitzgirald his dreme, 26, 60.

Forzowarneith Hugh de Lacie, *ib.* He is troubled with his dreme, *ib.* 8. He is watchfull to forsee the harmes, *ib.* 8, 35. He pearleth through Dorothe with his stafe and killeth him, *ib.* 66.

Gurgantus king of Britaine met the Spaniards at seas, 49, 50. Blaucheth them first in Ireland, and taketh fealtie of them, *ib.* 42.

Gurmo a heathenish king, 57, 57. He marieith Thira king Ethebreds daughter, *ib.* 60. His sonnes invade Ireland, *ib.* 73. His sorrow for losse of his sonnes, *ib.* 58, 10. He dieth for sorrow of them, *ib.* 39.

Gurmundus an archipirat, 55, 40. Is come to the king of Norwai, 56, 62. He helpeth the Saxons against the Britains, *ib.* 44. He maketh a boische into Ireland, *ib.* 50. He buildeth fortis and castles, *ib.* 55. He conquereth the land, 57, 18. He landeth in Wales, *ib.* 20. He saileth into France and dieth, 55, 56.

I.

Hico a Dane, he arrineth into Ireland, 57, 4. He is killed, *ibid.* 21.

Hameron a captain of 80, 20. Souldiers, 94, 48. Their valiantnesse, *ib.* They are all slaine, 27.

Heome of them huryed, *ib.* into Ireland, 47, 5. Is endowid with two canered oland, 52, 28. He was uncle and aperteche earle, *ib.* 4. His oration, 13, 29. His opinion well liked, 14, 36. The description of him, 39, 68. He professeh himselfe a monke at Canturburie, 45, 58.

Herne George his seruice upon Onewe, 115, 3, 16. He returneth by land to Dublin, *ib.* 60. He pasleth in great perils, *ib.* Histories must set doxone truth, 39, 32. Use of histories, the definition of a historie, *Epist.*

Hoker John the supplier of the Dublin, *ib.* 66, 66. He sleeth, and is taken, for his intemperat speches is beheaded, *ib.* 37.

Hauen townes in Ireland, 27, 60.

Hauerings dreme, 32, 35

Henrie the emperour his cuill successe, 3, 11

Henrie duke of Hawier, 1, 16, 3, 9

Henrie king the second receruth Dernon Macmougho to his protection, 1, 43. Proclameth libertie to all his subiects to aid him, *ib.* He taketh his oth for his allegiance, *ib.* 40. He rebreneth his licence, 15, 55. He milaketh the earle Strangebowes his successe, 16, 10. He is sent for into England, 21, 49. He mereteth the king, and is reconciled, *ib.* 50. A composition betwene them, *ib.* 50. The king arrygeth into Ireland at Waterfod, 21, 20. Fitzstephens is present unto him, *ib.* 20. He returneth submision of all the kings, 21, 22. He feasteth them all, 22, 50. He commandeth a synd to be kept at Cashill, 23, 24. He practiseth to weaken the earle, 24, 20. His owne sonnes conspire against him, *ib.* 35. He returneth into England, *ib.* 30. He appointed governours over the land, *ib.* He arrineth into Wales, *ib.* 20. He is reconciled to the pope, 25, 36. A vision appeared unto him, *ib.* 38. A dissencion betwene him and his sonnes, 28, 32. He sendeth for his garrisons in Ireland, *ib.* 34. His victories, 29. The description of him, *ib.* 54. His excellent gifts and qualities, *ib.* His late life with Rosamunda, 31, 38. He sendeth to the popes Alexander and Adrian for confirmation of his priuileges, 35, 17. His laicng concerning the conquest of Ireland, 40, 20. He giveth the kingdome of Corkie betwene Robert Fitzstephen & Miles Cogan, 44, 58. He giveth north Mounster to philip de Brule, *ib.* 66. He sendeth his sonne John into Ireland, 48, 32. His answere to the patriarch of Jerusalem, 49, 30. His sonne Richard relifeth against him, 50, 25. The variance betwene him and the French king, 51, 10.

Heracletus patriarch of Jerusalem seeketh aid, 48, 30.

Herbert Francis of Dublin sent to the king, 92, 27. He is dubbed knight, *ib.* The king giveth him Gustace of Wallinglins landes, *ib.* He returneth with comfortable letters of the kings, 93, 27.

Hermon killeth his brother Hispanus, 49, 70. He nameth the land Ireland, 50, 5. He divideth the land into five kingdomes, *ib.* 20.

Herrie de monte Moysco arrineth into Ireland, 47, 5. Is endowid with two canered oland, 52, 28. He was uncle and aperteche earle, *ib.* 4. His oration, 13, 29. His opinion well liked, 14, 36. The description of him, 39, 68. He professeh himselfe a monke at Canturburie, 45, 58.

Herrie George his seruice upon Onewe, 115, 3, 16. He returneth by land to Dublin, *ib.* 60. He pasleth in great perils, *ib.* Histories must set doxone truth, 39, 32. Use of histories, the definition of a historie, *Epist.*

Hoker John the supplier of the Dublin, *ib.* 66, 66. He sleeth, and is taken, for his intemperat speches is beheaded, *ib.* 37.

Holland Robert, lord justice of Chester, 65, 9. He receiveth a witt to apprehend the Templers, *ib.*

Holland petit capteine to Saltburie, 95, 70. He falleth into a pipe of feathers, *ib.* His valiant seruice, 95, 10.

Holpitalitie in Dublin, 21, 26.

Hollages given to king Edward the second for his assurancce of their loialties, 66, 60.

Hoxles in Ireland, first out of Spaine, 20, 30. They are of sundrie kinds, *ib.* 13.

Howard Thomas arineth lord lieutenant into Ireland, 84, 35. His pledge for the earle of Kildare, 86, 38. He relifeth the Woza, 84, 53. His good countenance to a poore souldier, *ib.* 10. Is sent for into England, *ib.* 37. His commendation, *ib.* 40.

Hulke John, seruant to Richarde, lord Birmingham, 67, 7. Persuaded by Okele to leau his master, *ib.* 20. His valiantnesse and killing of Okele, *ib.* 38. He is dubbed knight, *ib.* 48. His succours barous of Galtrim, *ib.* 50. Is slaine, 76, 18.

I.

Acke Cade, 77, 67. An Irish man boyne, *ib.* Idiots not to be suffred, *Epist.*

John of Baekes bishop of Dublin, receruth Joice Rowland archibishop of Armagh, 65, 70.

John the kings sonne arrineth into Ireland, 48, 30, 5. Is made lord of Ireland, *ib.* He buildeth castles, 53, 50. Killeth his nephue Arthur, 61, 66. He maketh Ireland tributarie to the pope, 61, 30. He subdued the Welshmen, 61, 18. He is absolued, *ib.* 26. He dieth, *ib.* 57.

John de saint Paul, bishop of Dublin, finished Chistes Church, 63, 13.

Inconueniences of cunl gouernment, 44, 27.

Instructions of the pope to the king, 25, 65.

Impost of wine granted, 120, 27.

Ireland, the bignes thereof, 9, 28. The names of it, *ib.* 53, 28, 49, 70. Inhabited by Spaniards, *ib.* 1, 49, 26. By fine brethren, 10, 60. By Cesara noce to Noah, 47, 20. By Bergon son to Aspretime, 47, 132, 28.

Knolles sir Francis sent into Ireland, 114, 16.

Kozmacke Olegan, *q. See* Cormake before.

Kilkennie, whi so called, 27, 60.

Kilkennie walls builded by Ros bre

description and chronicles of Ireland.

bert Catbot, 76, 52, 27, 20. besieged by James Fitzmo-
rice, 130, 8
Known, sonne to Gurmo a
Dane, slaine at the siege of
Dublin, 57, 72
Leruall a capteine of Irishmen
slaine, 5, 70
Knight of the vallie, his countrey
is spoild, 162, 15. He is ar-
bella, ib.
Knight bipartited, 5, 45

L.

Lacie walter lord of Meth, 61, 17. Diceth, 62, 21. His
daughters and heires maried, ib.

Lacie Hugh sent into England, 49, 50. He bulleth Levington
and other fers, 46, 6. The
description of him, 47, 1. Had
in Lusicon, 46, 20. Is sent
for into England, 48, 20. Is
made lord deputie, ib. He is
slaine, 49, 3, 6, 18. His bur-
iall, ib. 46. He receiveth the
submision of Rothoike the
monarch at the Schenin, 2, 23
Lacie Hugh the yonger keperth
the realme in quieresse, 60,
56. Is banisched, 61, 71. He
travelleth into France, and is
disguised, ib. 2. He is pardoned
and restored to his earledome,
ib. 14. His pearelie reuenues,
2500. It. Diceth and is buried
at Craggerus, 62, 27. His
daughter and heire maried to
Walter de Burgh, ib. 28.
Lacies do rebell, 68, 63. Reuolt
to the Scots, ib. 7. Do zola-
med traitors, ib.

Lacie John exaigned and sto-
red to death, 68, 46
Laigria arrueth into Ireland
with Celares, 47, 35
Lambert the counterfeit sonne
to George duke of Clarence,
79, 34. Is crowned king at
Dublin, 79, 4. Is taken and
pardoned, 69, 15
Laurence archbishop of Dub-
lin in treachery, and is pre-
sent at the synod at Cashill,
23, 49

Legats from Rome, 44, 50, 51,
55, 82, 33
Legues not to be kept with
traitors, 93, 4, 96, 8
Leinster the fift part of Ire-
land, 2, 3. In a miserabla state,
112, 30

Leontes king of Sparta
overcometh Xerxes the
great monarch, 93, 40, 96, 8
Learned men of Ireland, 39, 50
Letters from the duke of yorke
to the earle of Saliburk, 78,
12

Letters from Thomas Fitz-
gerald to the lord Butler, 91, 23
Letters from the Lord Butler
to Thomas Fitzgerald, ib. 33
Leighlin, 46, 30. Inclosed with
a wall, 109, 45

Leuouise Thomas scholema-
ster to the earle of Kildare, 97,
63. His care of the earle, 98,
34. He is placed in the Eng-
lish houle at Rome, 98, 68
Liberties called, 71, 33, 144,
146

Leinsterke bulid by Satri-
cus, 58, 4, 54, 22, 50, 24, 70,
whis so named, 24, 73, 27, 44,
73, 34, 60. The king of Leine-
sterke submitteth himselfe, 21,
45. It was bulid by the
Skerlings, 21, 50. It is be-
sieged & taken, 37, 36. Wel-
comed by Donald, 39, 40. Re-
conquered, ib. 47. See on site,
40, 14

Lionell king Edward the third
his sonne, marith the daugh-
ter, ib.

ter and heire to the earle of
Ulster, 70, 58. He arrueth
into Ireland, 72, 41. Is lord
justice, ib. Duddoth knightes,
12, 54. He remoueth the che-
ker to Catherlough, ib. 57
Lisemore an old antient towne,
22, 25, 27, 45. The king stet-
there, 22, 25. A bishopiske, ib.
United to waterford, ib. 27.
Spoiled, 33, 47
Logan John his seruice agaist
the Scots, 67, 27. He taketh
ib. Alen Stewart prisoner,
ib. 38

Lords of Ireland gine assu-
rance for their loialtie, 66, 60.
They answer for their fol-
lowers, 140, 50
Love must be tempered with
fear, 1, 27
Louell, lord Louell capteine, ib.
of the conspiracie against king
Henrie the seveth, 79, 55

M.

Mac Adam Gilmore a
common spoiler and bur-
ner of churches, 174, 18
Is therof called Cozie, ibid.

Mac Artie Reogh married
the ladie Elenor Fitzgerald

98, 3
Mac Artie Moze an ancient
Irish gentleman, 14, 70. He
surrendeth his lands and ta-
cketh anew, 14, 9. Swear-
eth allegiance, ibid. Is made
baron of Valencia and earle of
Ciancar, ibid. 18, 37, 22.
Shane O'neile scotth at
him, ibid. 20. His comming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
dincleter serue against forren
power, 154, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.
His pride and insolencie, 118,
3. Joineth with the But-
lers, 13, 4. Submitth
himselfe, 132, 10, 140, 40. In-
uadeth the lord Roches lands
118, 36

Mac Artie Dermont is in open
rebellion, 45, 5

Mac Balther burned the castle
of Benmon and the towne of
Courcoule, 65, 17

Mac Cughaire William his
country spoild, 142, 30. He
is a god subiect, ibid.

Mac Cartie plaieth the ducell in
Delmond, 62, 60

Mac Cownake O'conor in re-
bellion, 147, 66

Mac Coghsan capteine of
the Scottish shys is taken, 74,
55. Killeth Omalaghkin king
of Meth, 63, 57. Discom-
feth william Burgh, ibid.

Mac Goghgan, what he got
his posturie lost, 78, 69, 63

Mac Gillmore was slaine in
the church at Craggerus
which before he had burned,
75, 38

Mac Mozogh, See Der-
mon, 39, 70. Is taken pris-
oner, 76, 28

Mac Mahon pyceth the coun-
trie, 77, 23, 18

Macworth capteine entred first
the Spanards fort, 167, 1

Mac Mowce baron of Kerie
and Lexaw, 38, 24

Mac william the rebell taken
all his companie at Knock-
town and slaine, 79, 57

Madocke a noble man of birth,
54, 5. He died bishop of

Fernes, ibid. 14

Marte the Island, whereth En-
gyls or Irle, 13, 45
Margarete ladie Fitzgerald of
Kildare maried to the earle
of Orkney, 83, 70. She long-
geth for wine, 84, 9. Her
slauenesse, ibid. 22, 56. Her
wisedome and policie in go-
vernment, 83, 33. Her grie-
fe for the murthering of Cal-
bot, 84, 66

Marcus Antonius bewitched
with his wife Cleopatra, 2,
63

Marius the noble Roman, 19,
69

Mariages made for increase of
love and amitie, 75, 78, 34, 70
22, 60, 66, 25

Marie Tagh O'conor king of
Malia & his compaine slaine
by Jordan Cumyn, 64, 69

Markets not to be kept vpon
hole daies, 15, 60

Malachas a noble man borne at
Aronagh, 54, 40. Governor
of Bangor, ibid. 60. Bishop
of Ardmagh, 55, 1. His
stoutnesse with the soldiars,
ibid. 17. He died at Clara-
uchi, ibid. 48

Malbe sir Nicholas ferreth
with sir Peter Carew in the
Butlers warres, 130, 21.

His seruice at Killamore, ibi-
63. He is commended by the
queene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the puite council, ibid.

Mado colonell of Connagh,
ibid. He scruth in Monster
under sir william Dure lord
justice, 157, 31. Is gevernor
of Monster, 158, 38. His
seruice there, 159, 5. He lend-
eth to and for the erle of Del-
mond, ibid. 28. He incounter-
eth with sir John of Del-
mond, 159, 55. Discomfeth
him, ibid. 19. He writheth to
the erle of Delmond for his
submision, 160, 22. He dis-
solteth his armie, ibid. 34.

Subscribth to and for the erle of Del-
mond to proclaiming the

Malbys for the erle of Delmond to
be a traitor, 164, 10. He meet-
eth sir william Delham lord

justice at Limerike, 162, 66.
Presenteth him with Han-
dys letters, ibid.

Malcontents against the erle,
144, 5

Malchus a monke at Winch-
ester, 55, 50. Is bishop of Lile-
more, ibid. 54

Manners and dispositions of
the Irishrie, 44, 10

Manreuar Thomas baron of
Sertn is taken prisone by
O'conor of Meth, 76, 44

Maupas the leader of a thou-
sand three hundred twentie
and fourte men incountereth
with the Scots, 68, 55. He

is found dead vpon the dead
bodie of Bruse his enemie,
69, 2

Maundevill lord of Barnestol-
lie his pearelie reuenues one
thousand and two hundred
pounds, 75, 21

Maundevill sir John is recon-
ciled to the lord Butler, 66

74. Is slaine, 67, 59

Maundevill sir Thomas his
god seruice at Glenfield,
64, 20. Doth great enter-
prises vpon the Scots, 67, 53

Is slaine, ibid. 10

Martyrs in Ireland, 55

Masterton Thomas in great
danger, 135, 66

Melitius nephie to Fitz-
pheans, 6, 41. Is ambitious,
ibid. 43. His seruice, 11, 42.

Perrieth at waterford, 24,
33. The description of him,

38, 23, 47, 28. His valiancnes
39, 43, 41, 1. Hath no issue,
44, 37. Leit is gien vned
blin for blare, 14, 14

Men eat men for want of
tels, 68, 40

Meroueth stronge ward, 95,
14, 11. Is besieged, 11, 21.

Hummored ibid. 25. Betray-
ed, ibid. 50. The betrayer be-
headed, 96, 8

Merlins prophete, 14, 64, 21, 5
22, 40, 24, 47, 42, 20, 51, 20, 53

Met in Latin Metis, 48, 55.
It is appointed for the kings
dier, 2, 8. It is the fift part of
Ireland, 2, 3. It contyneth
fiftene cantred, ibid. 46. It
is invadeth and stolteth, 15, 23.

It is under Dingleighin, 56
25. It is gien vnto Hugh
de Lacie, 24, 10

Wiles in what sense it is to be
taken, 5, 54

Wiles of saint David leuite-
nant of Limerike, 38, 23

Wlio Cogan. See Cogan,
Monarch of Ireland, 59, 25.

His authorite, ibid. 4

Wlio ala O'nois bp in rebel-
lion, 84, 51, 147, 66. They
burne the flas, 148, 8. They
burne Leighlin, ibid. 47, 37

Wlio is a runnagge priest made
archbishop of Cashill, 118, 30.

Like to be killed, ibid.

Wortimer Roger lord of Mere
arrived into Ireland, 65, 48

Is stolteth by the Scots
60, 38. Is lord justice, 68, 13.

He chaseth the Lacies out of
Connagh, 68, 70. Proclameth
them traitors, ibid. Is lord
lieutenant, 73, 60. Is slaine,
73, 10

Mutinic in the parlament house
110, 10

N.

Nas burned by Rose Og,
148, 8

Names of all the noble houses
in Ireland, 60, 33, 13

Nanicular litus, 47, 38

Nele the great or Nigellus the
monarch of all Ireland, 53, 30

Nele Donell taken prisoner, 77,
45

Nele O'nele. See O'nele,
Nelemodus with his four sons
arrive in Ireland, 48, 2

Nero his wicked life and end,
2, 52

Nesta the noble ladie mother to
the conquerors of all Ireland
4, 72, 47, 45, 48, 13

Noble men of Ulster glad of
O'neles death, 117, 10

Nobles men to attend the king,
63, 70. To answere for their
men, 140, 50. To attend the
lord deputie, 141, 40

Norwegians invade Ireland,
55, 30. Expelled, 56, 58. Be-
sieged Dublin, 57, 33. They
were first merchants, 57, 55.

They build townes, ib.

Nottingham Robert mair of
Dublin takes and impriso-
neth the earle of Ulster, 67,
50. Spoileth saint Marie ab-
bie, ib.

Dugent baron of Delim, a
malcontent against the erle,
145, 50. He with others com-
mitted to ward, 147, 5. He is
suspected to be one of the con-
spiracie of Delmonde rebel-
lion, is committed to prison,
He is sent into England, and
then to the Tower, ibidem.

O.

O'Brien king of Thomond
Slaine, 64, 8

O'hys

The third table for the

O'Brien Donat slaine by his own men, 66.10	Oration of Mac Mough, 9.20	Peter signifieth a Magician, 54.20	Is wearie of his life, 18.1
O'Brien Morogh baron of Iness tehlen, 39.39. He killeth John Fitzjohn, 73.12	Oration of Fitzstephene, 10.20	Pet sent for Lacie, 48.68	He died miserabilie, 10.70
O'Connor of Ophalia his victories, 64.6	Oration of Edmund, 25.13.6.	Piers Gaveston, 18.18	Poor baron of Coraghmore, 39.
O'Connor king of Conagh slaine, 67.4.34.40	Oration of Heruie, 13.24	Percot sir John lord president of Munster, 13.2. His state & conditions, 10. James Fitzmoris rebellion at his government, 14. His government, 13.4.24. His service against his country, 10.12. The peace of the country, 10.40. His assistance, 10.56. He reformeth Irish manners, 10.30. 151.4.	Poor William le Despach, 47.36
O'Connor mac Bellie slaine in Conagh, 67.23. His victories, 75.72.76.42	Oration of Fitzgirald, 17.47	Poor Roger, his service in Ulster, 43.34. His race and progenie, 43.36. Gouvernor at Leithlin and in Ulster, 10.38.47.34. Slaine in Ulster, 52.16.54.3	Poor Roger, his service in Ulster, 43.34. His race and progenie, 43.36. Gouvernor at Leithlin and in Ulster, 10.38.47.34. Slaine in Ulster, 52.16.54.3
O'Connor Cathal slaine, 74.17	Oration of woplie lord chancellor, 8.5.6	Poor Robert, his service in Ulster and Wexford, 44.51.46.60	Poor Robert, his service in Ulster and Wexford, 44.51.46.60
O'Connor of Ulster rebelleth, 101.14. His country is invaded and burned, 10.15. He submitteh himselfe, 10.30. Church hostages, 10.	Oration of Fitzgirald, 85.48. To his sonne, 88.21	Poor Thomas Fitzjohn, baron of Denie, swereth to serue the king, 156.68	Poor Thomas Fitzjohn, baron of Denie, swereth to serue the king, 156.68
O'Dempsey discomfitheth O'Connor, 64.7. Subdueth O'Brien, 65.45	Oration of Thomas Fitzgirald, 89.70.91.34	Poets were at the first chrographers, Epistola.	Poets were at the first chrographers, Epistola.
O'Donell anioeth the kings subjects in Ulster, 62.14.44. He is vanquished, 10. Restored to his possessions, 116.25	Oration of Weston lord Chancellor, 119.30	Prophefiter of Ireland, 53.11	Prophefiter of Ireland, 53.11
O'Dempsey discomfitheth O'Connor, 64.7. Subdueth O'Brien, 65.45	Oration of Standurst, 119.1	Polets set betwene England and Ireland, 114.5	Polets set betwene England and Ireland, 114.5
O'Donon, 55.18	P. 1	Prophefition, 3.30.14.60.22.41.29.30.24.50.42.28.47.50.51.	Prophefition, 3.30.14.60.22.41.29.30.24.50.42.28.47.50.51.
O'Donell in Leinster, 7.37	Pall what it is, 31. 47.49.24	Pophill of Worcester sent for Lacie, 48.40. His government, 10.	Pophill of Worcester sent for Lacie, 48.40. His government, 10.
O'Donagh king of Meth, 56.26. In credit with Turgesius, 10. His policies to be quicke Turgesius, 10. His persuasion to his countrymen, 56.25. His daughter maried to O'Dorke, 1.2. He is slaine, 6.58	Pangs of gelousie, 26.10	Poete is necessarie in a governour, 13.50	Poete is necessarie in a governour, 13.50
O'Dores rebell, 135.35	Parkin Warbecke raised by to be a king, 79.30. He is taken, 79.40	Piers arriueth into Ireland, 50.46. Into Scotland, 10.44. They marie with the Irish, 10.68. Inhabiteh in part of Britaine, 51.56. The amisse betweene them & the Scots, 10.67. They fall out and are reconciled, 10.26.70. They be rooted out, 10.50	Piendergast Worts arriueth into Ireland at the Wanne, 5.4
O'Donel was chaled in battell, 62.65. He is slaine and 352. men with him, 62.57. He payeth tribute, 10.45	Parker Nicholus, balaistic defendeth himselfe, 16.63	Poete caruid sendeth to Rome for Girald Fitzgirald, 98.55. He carefullie bringeth him by 99.1. Giueh him a perte pension, 98.47. Increases his pension, 99.39	Poete caruid sendeth to Rome for Girald Fitzgirald, 98.55. He carefullie bringeth him by 99.1. Giueh him a perte pension, 98.47. Increases his pension, 99.39
O'Donel Con heareth the sword before the earle of Kildare, 84.75. Maketh insurrection against the earle of Ossorie, 86.46. He innadeth the English pale, 101.20. The first earle of Tiron, 112.16. He had two sonnes, 10. His first sonne baron of Dungannon, 10.24. O'Donel and all the Southe bnequiet, 110.5. He is taken prisoner, 110.25	Parker John heutenant to capteine Furke, slaine in the Glenes, 16.9.44	Pope Celestine inuesteth Patrike archbishop of Armagh, 53.6. He sendeth Palladius into Scotland, 58.20	Pope Celestine inuesteth Patrike archbishop of Armagh, 53.6. He sendeth Palladius into Scotland, 58.20
O'Donel Shane by blood and murther puyadeth, 112.8. The gaudel man, 8.11.5.40.15.1.74. The causes of his rebellion, 10.20. He purfeth the name of O'Donel, 10.40. He breaketh into rebellion, 10.50. He payeth the lord deputie to be his godfet, 10.65. His obiections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promiseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pursued by the earle of Essex, 10.12. Is become a tyrant, 10.20. He is a wonkard, 10.30. He is buried in the ground to recover his wonkernesse, 10.38. His force and gard, 10.3. He traineth by his penantes in warres, 10.55. He taucheth at the earle of Clancar, 114.17. He beleggeth Dunbalke, 115.11.116.62. He is discomfited, 10.30. His covaronesse, 116.12. His friends forstake him, 116.70. His country is puyadeth, 117.10. He is distressed, 10.26. He is slaine, 10.56. His head set upon the cable of Dublin, 10.65. His sonne committed unto the castle of Dublin, 10.34	Parkeris his life, 53.40. Where he was borne, 53.53. His purgatorie, 28.28.53.58. Made an archbishop, 10.8. He baptised Ruamas 20.41. yearis old, 48.45. He conuerteth all Ireland to christianite, 53.2.5.	Pope Celestine inuesteth Patrike archbishop of Armagh, 53.6. He sendeth aid with James Fitzmoris, 154.15. Appointeth doctor Sanders to be bislegat, 10.31. The frutes of his religion, he sendeth foyn into Ireland, 154.30. His banner is displayed, 159.6. Dispenseth with murther, 156.58. His wicked practise, 183.48	Poete caruid sendeth to Rome for Girald Fitzgirald, 98.55. He carefullie bringeth him by 99.1. Giueh him a perte pension, 98.47. Increases his pension, 99.39
O'Donel would speake no English, 12.30	Pellam le William is dubbed knight, 15.8.44. He choseneth justice, 16.2.5. He dubbeth sir William Gerald and sir Thomas Perot knights, 10.70. He maketh a tourne into Mounster, 10.50. He sendeth for the earle of Desmond, 10.50. He sendeth the earle of O'Dmond unto him, 16.3.2. He yorcharmeth the earle traitor, 164.14. He commeth to Limerike and ther to Galloway, and ther to Honorable received, he maketh a second journie then to Mounster, 16.6.38. Is verie honorabile received at Waterford, 10.60. He sendeth the chancellor of Limerike to Ward, and the bishop he commandeth to his owne house, 66.14.4. He beleggeth & taked the castle of Caregfoile, 167.40.10. He taked Astketten castle, 167.30. He created sir William Barcke baron of Connell, 168.20. He delivereh the sword to the lord Grete, 170.3.6	Pope Celestine inuesteth Patrike archbishop of Armagh, 53.6. He sendeth aid with James Fitzmoris, 154.15. Appointeth doctor Sanders to be bislegat, 10.31. The frutes of his religion, he sendeth foyn into Ireland, 154.30. His banner is displayed, 159.6. Dispenseth with murther, 156.58. His wicked practise, 183.48	Pope Celestine inuesteth Patrike archbishop of Armagh, 53.6. He sendeth aid with James Fitzmoris, 154.15. Appointeth doctor Sanders to be bislegat, 10.31. The frutes of his religion, he sendeth foyn into Ireland, 154.30. His banner is displayed, 159.6. Dispenseth with murther, 156.58. His wicked practise, 183.48
O'Dolan one of the Macmurchies and his compaines were set upon and discomfited, and carried away prisoners, 74.36	Oration of Donald of Doscote, 39.6	Poor Arnold accused of herie, 69.72. He died 70.30. He was lechell of Kilkenie, 69.24. He killed the lord Domeneil, 69.57	Poor Arnold accused of herie, 69.72. He died 70.30. He was lechell of Kilkenie, 69.24. He killed the lord Domeneil, 69.57
Oration of Rodorike king of Pictis, 57.46	Oration of Rodorike king of Pictis, 57.46	Poor Gustace inuadeth Scotland, 94.59	Poor Gustace inuadeth Scotland, 94.59
Oration of O'macughlin 56.46	Oration of O'macughlin 56.46	Poor Gustace viscont Batinngalagh complaineth against the castle, 14.5.42. His letters to the earle of O'Dmond, 14.9.54. Complaineth against sir Nicholas Bagot, 150.2. His complaints found untrue, 10.5. He was baron of Kilcolen, 16.7. Dethet in the Glenes, 16.7.	Poor Gustace inuadeth Scotland, 94.59
Oration of Rochejkis O'Donohor, 8.7	Oration of Rochejkis O'Donohor, 8.7	Poor Gustace viscont Batinngalagh complaineth against the castle, 14.5.42. His letters to the earle of O'Dmond, 14.9.54. Complaineth against sir Nicholas Bagot, 150.2. His complaints found untrue, 10.5. He was baron of Kilcolen, 16.7. Dethet in the Glenes, 16.7.	Poor Gustace viscont Batinngalagh complaineth against the castle, 14.5.42. His letters to the earle of O'Dmond, 14.9.54. Complaineth against sir Nicholas Bagot, 150.2. His complaints found untrue, 10.5. He was baron of Kilcolen, 16.7. Dethet in the Glenes, 16.7.

description and chronicles of Ireland.

He perneth against the men of Cork, ib. 10. He is assailed by Mac Artie prnce of Delmond & dispossesseth him, 32. 29. He passeth ouer into Wales upon the death of his father William Fitzgerald, 34. 10. He returneth and marrieth Basilia the earles daughter, 34. 67. He winneth Mirth, 35. 10. Herrie confirth against him, 35. 62. He belergeth and taketh Limerick, 39. 30. His orations and his description, 37. 10. 60. His coldnesse in religion, 38. 51. He is acculed by Herrie to the king, 38. 38. The king sendeth for him, 38. 60. He returneth Limerick, 39. 60. He parleth with the kings of Connagh and Thomond, 29. 58. He reborth Mac Artie of Delmond against his sonne, 39. 73. The kings submit the mene unto him, 39. 70. He meeteth Fitzhaldeine at Wexford, 40. 63. His destruction is practised, 41. 57. His lands taken from him, 41. 62. Richard Strangbow arriueth into Ireland. *S. See Strangbow.* Richard the second k. of England arriueth into Ireland, 73. 59. Returneth and passeth the second time and arriueth to Waterford, 73. 70. He cometh to Dublin, ib. 30. He imponeth the duke of Glosters and the duke of Lancasters sonne at Trim, 73. 42. He returneth home by Waterford and is deposed, ib. 45. Richard duke of York, his lester to the earle of Baulbure, 78. 10. Richard archibishop of Dublin upon a vision yeldeþ by his bisoplike, 64. 54. Redshankes mixt with Scots and Picts, 52. 3. Religious houses in Ireland, 52. 60. Religion reformed, 140. 63. Reada gaineth the countie of Riddellone, 51. 57. He is slaine, ib. Robert Hood and litle John, outlaws, 24. 45. Rous a pirat and a rebel, 92. 46. Welliceth Dublin, 92. 50. He scowreth the seas, and taketh an English bark, 94. 64. He is hanged, 96. 7. Rockelie Ralph chiche justice in Connagh, 133. 57. He is sent into England to infoorne against the earle of Thomond, ib. Rokesble sir Thomas lord Justice, 72. 10. His interment increased, ib. 13. His wife laings, 62. 5. Roch lord of Poole castle, his perelle reuenues 10000. 75. 30. Roch, lord Roch had insupcion of babiloþ, 174. 6. He is taken in his castle by capteine Raleigh, and caried to Cork, ib. 1. He traughteth himselfe, 174. 40. The god seruice of his sonnes, ib. 44. Rodrike a Scithian, king of the Picts, arriueth into Ireland, 50. 45. His oration to the king, 50. 57. Is sent into Scotland and slaine, ib. 42. 67. Roze Og submitteþ him selfe, 137. 10. Rebelleþ, 147. 55. Burneth the Maas and Leighlin, 148. 4. 44. Is diuer to runne awaie, 148. 2. He traitorouſly taketh capteine Harrington prisoner 148. 15. A draught is made upon him, ib. 30. He burneth Carrickough, ib. 53. 12. lateth, ib. 54. to the 56. of upper Olorie, 148. 70. He is slaine, ib. 149. 22. Roscommon castle, deſtrict, 62. 23. Rosen redideth, 62. 36. Taken by the Irishie, 62. 56. Rose to towne a haue town in Leinster, 25. 32. Inclosed with a wall, 25. 6. Interdicted by the pope, 26. 41. Decaſed and impoſed, ib. 46. A long controſie betwene them and the citie of Waterford for liberties, 139. 60. Roþerike Oronho, monach of Ireland, 7. 24. 8. 7. Summoneth a parliament, 16. 30. Declameth against Dermund Macmorough, ib. 35. Inuaded Leinster, 57. 13. His oration, 8. 15. Suth for peace, 10. 25. Is froune to be true, 10. 48. Breakeþ with mat Macnough, 15. 37. He beþereth Dermonds sonne, 15. 48. Beliegeth Dublin, 16. 66. Submitteþ himſelfe, 22. 20. Sweareth allegiance, 22. 27. Ruamus baptiſt by saint Patrick, 48. 47. He liued 2041. yeres, 48. 4. Ruine of the ecclesiastical state, 140. 40. Rutherfordius one of the poſterie of Narmrod, 48. 28. Ruthargus arriueth into Ireland, 47. 20. His poole, ib. 23. Rumor catcheth serchers, 17. 10.

S.
 Agundus one of the poſterie of Narmrod, 48. 28. Salmon leape, 51. 12. Savage Sir Robert lordeth his houle and castle, 73. 27. His sonnes and wife, ib. 19. His sonnes and wife to his soldiery, ib. 50. Savage Patrike taken ylouer, patcheþ his ransome, and is slaine, 75. 24. Saint Paulie archibishop of Dublin, 72. 18. 33. 6. Saints of Ireland, 53. 6. Saint Patrike, *S. See Patrike.* Saint Patrike church in Dublin, 32. 33. Sandford John, archibishop of Dublin, 63. 37. Is lord iudicet, ib. 49. Sarcefield m. of Dublin, 24. 44. His hospitalite, ib. 46. Sailing unknown before his ays flood, 10. 6. Satanus one of the fift finders out of Ireland, 10. 6. Sainthiue captaine arriueth into Ireland with 200. archers, 94. 70. His seruice at the siege of Mairnouth, 95. 40. Schithians driven into Ireland, 50. 45. A sedition people, ib. 47. *S. See Picts.* Scorch biler archibishop of Dublin, 61. 56. Whiſe to named, ib. Schithian the first name of Ireland, 9. 2. named also Gathelia, 9. 29. It is invaded by the citizens of Dublin, 74. 64. Inuaded by the Irish people, 64. 33. Scotis the great ſcholeman boxe at Dōone, 9. 40. Scots under Bane invade and spoile Ireland, 66. 55. Refuse to be of the Britanes race, ib. 35. Live in friendſhip with Picts, 51. 60. They fall out, ib. 72. They are expelleþ out of England by the Picts, ib. 47. They make title to Ireland, 52. 4. Their king landeth at Caerfergus, 67. meth to ſubmiſſion 136. 30. He maketh an horſe through the whol land, 137. 7. He is preſent at the funerall of Sir Peter Carew, 138. 50. The earle of Essex haueth and garter ſent unto him, 144. 15. His earle, ib. His ſuitinelle, His theuerie & his death, ib. Scrope lord deputie to Thomas of Lancaster, 73. 67. Is excommunicate for his exaction, ib. 70. His wife procureth his amendment, 74. 10. He inuadeth upon Macmorough, 74. 32. He returneth into England, ib. 50. He ſeteth upon Connagh, 141. 50. Senchall of Imbolc fitzdomonds entreth into youghall 164. 55. A principall with James Fitzmooris, 131. 35. His castle of Balle marty besieged and taken, ib. He ſtealeth ſecretly awaie by night, ib. He lieth in wait for captain Raleigh, 173. 10. His cowardnes, ib. He is challenged to the fight and refuſeth, ib. He preþereth upon Llinoe, 173. 6. He and the lord Barrie at variance, 175. 30. A ſpell made on him by capteine Dowdall, 175. 43. Serpents nome benedictus in Ireland, 13. 28. They die being brought thither, ib. 36. They are killed with the water and earth of that land, ib. 24. Whiſe there benone ther, 14. 30.

S.
 Sentleger, ſir Anthone ſent into Ireland, 99. 25. His government there and his reuocation, 109. 1. Is ſir bache lord deputie the ſecond time, 110. 30. Is lord deputie the third time, ib. 45. Is ſir deputie the fourth time, 101. 35. He ſendeth an armie to Buleine, 103. 55. He ſendeth aid to thelord Lenox, 103. 33. A quarell betweene him and the earle of Ormonde, 104. 34. They arke both ſent for into England, 104. 64. They are reueced, 104. 75. He returneth ſir deputie, 106. 10. Semiget Wardam made provost marshall of Ireland, 162. 13. Is one of the priuie counſell, 181. 77. Shepe in Ireland, 120. 3. Shephirder, 22. 67. Shires or countie in Ireland, 10. 45. 181. ſinne rafe of all other hows, 52. 70. Being neuer ſo great want no excuse, 50. 10. Swoard king of Denmark, 47. 50. Shidene ſir Henric treaſtreþ at warres, 118. 77. 35. Is lord iudicet fourt times, 110. 17. Lord deputie, 110. And knight of the garter, ib. 34. 151. 20. Lord president of Wales, ib. 45. Mortuacions, ib. 50. Is honoþable received into Ireland, 111. 2. Taketh his oþ, ib. 1. His eloquent oration then, ib. 15. Is conceþ to Oñeile, 111. 68. His iourne into Ulster, 116. 6. He paſseth into England, 118. 6. His coming to the court ib. 8. Returneth into Ireland, 118. 28. Stanton Richard gaoler of Newgate, 95. 45. A good ſaþ and his ſervice, ib. Staples bishop of ſyð landeth at Dublin, 87. 27. His queſt on of the Dublinians, ib. 67. He was fulle answered, ib. 12. Statutes of Kilkenny conſirmed, 75. 15. They are impreſted, 152. 76. Statute of an Irish man, 44. 64. Stephan

The third table for Ireland.

Stephan de longe Esq; lord in-
dico, 62.57. He killed Wulde,
ib. He died, ib. 40.
Stephan of Watamotoe his re-
turnes by the yere eight thou-
sand pounds, 57.48
Stokes, 11.68
Strange and wonderfull things
in Ireland, 28.30
Strange le Thomas placed in
castle Ballyrogh, 142.15. He
is besieged, and his god ser-
vice ib. 20. He is knighted
and of the council, 181.66
Strangbow earle of Chepstow
3.35. Promiseth aid to mac
Morogh, and to marrie his
daughter, ib. 37. He is sent for
into Ireland, 1.20. He with-
the god leue of the king ar-
riueth into Waterford, 11.60.
14.97. He marrieth Eva the
daughter and heire to mac
Morogh, 14.25. He mar-
rieth to Dublin, and taketh
it, 15.6. The king proclameth
against him, 15.55. He sen-
deth Recomont to the king
with his submision, 16.6.
The description of him, 20.
68. He returneth into Eng-
land, 20.41. He hath peace
with the king, 20.45. He re-
turneth into Ireland, 33.8.
He dieth 40.47. His sepul-
cher is in Dublin, 63.20.
Stragagans at Ardash and Le-
stroke, 176.10.24.
Strike about a dog, 52.1
Stukel Thomas in great fa-
vour with the pope, 149.40.
suspected to come to Ireland,
ib. 26. Great preparation a-
gainst him, ib. 30. His titles
of honor given by the pope,
149.47
Sure the rauer, 22.35

T.

Talbot Thomas is slaine,
73.7
Talbot John lord Furnivall
lord deputie, 76.48
Talbot Robert Waller in the
suburbs of Kilkenny towne,
76.55. Hatchfull to the Giraldunes,
is name, 84.55
Talbot Richard gien for an
hostage to the rebels, 94.30
Talbot well learned, 43.50
Tale tellers, 45.63
Targh hill, 30.14
Tenthis demanded, 64.55
Thira daughter to king Ethel-
wo married to Gurmo, 57.
60. His slake, ibidem. 6; His
police, 58.23. His lamenta-
tion and moaning, ibid. 40
Thomas of Lancaster arrueth
into Ireland, 74.23. Is lord
deputie, 73.70. Putteth the

earle of Kilkenny under arrest,
75.22. Is hurt and wounded,
ib. Returneth into
England, 75.45
Thoneburie Walter lord chan-
cellor, 66.40. Electes bishop
of Dublin, ibid. 15. Drowned
ib.
Tumber turned to stones and
iron, 30.38
Tirell Hugh serveth against
the Scots, 67.51. Is put to
rancome, ibid.
Trauers sir John capteine of
the armes, 103.63
Tricton sir Hugh serveth a-
gainst the Scots, 68.51
Turcelinus 55.58. Clanshith
Edmeling ibid. 63. Abides
manie troubles, 56.10. Build-
eth fortresses and castles,
ibidem. 13. Maistreth the Ir-
ish king, 56.20. Demandeth
Omalaghis daughter to
wife, ibid. 26. Is killed, 59.56

V.

Vrianes betwene the Bur-
gers and the Burghs, 69.70
Betwene the earle of Des-
mond and the earle of Kilkare
82.24. 114.50. Betwene
Welle and Kilkare, 63.70.
About a dog, 52.1
Wardon Wlio a valiant cap-
teine, 68.31
Wardon Robert maketh a riot,
66.12. Submitteth himselfe,
ibid. 20
Wardon lord Wardon marrieth
Margaret daughter to La-
cie, 62.20
Wardon Thobald is belied
in the castell of Athlon, 63.53
Welle william lord justice, 63.
60. His variance with the
earle of Kilkare 63.70. The
combat demanded betwene
them 63.25. Welle refuseth
it, ibid. flieth into France, 63
27.34.65
Wexford lord justice arrueth into
Ireland, 71.66. Marrieth the
countesse of Weller, ibid. A
heane friend to the earle of
Desmond, 71.37. Great re-
volting at his death, 37.56
Winerster at Dublin, 69.24
Witter the fift part of Ireland,
50.20. 10.35. Conquered by
Curie, 52.17. Guen to
Hugh Laci, 61.60. Spoiled
by Scots, 68.36. The townes
in the same, 27.30

W.

Wlop sir John embassadour in
France, 98.60. He requireth
to haue Fitzgerald, and is de-
manded, ibid. 70. Towtelleth the
king, ibid. 9

Post mortem vita.

FINIS.



This is celebratid at Wexford,
34.66. At Wexford Fitzgerald
died and was burid, 41.15.
Wexford men make waives
against Hytam mac Rabir,
135.48. They are banished,
ib. 60

White John his god serane in
the rebellion against Fitz-
rald, 91.8. Is dubbed knight,
ib. 11
white Henrie made a bote in
Dublin, 87.16. He is pardo-
ned, ib. 55

Windsore lord Windsor the fift
lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
He kept a parliament in which
a subside was granted, ib. 70
Wingfield Iaques master of the
ordinance is verie carefull for
the safete of his nephynes, 170.
20. He is sent to the Spans-
ards fort, 171.46. The capteine
submitteth hymselfe unto hym,
ib. 52. He presented hym to the
lord deputie, ib.

Winter sir william viceadmerall
arrueth into Ireland at the
Glenorie, 165.58. He distru-
sting no barne returneth into
England, ib. 3. He returneth
and by water besiegeth the fort
at Himerewicke, 171.22. The
notable god seruice of him &
his mariners at that siege, ib.
56. He gaue protection to the
Irish rebels, 165.57.
wonders of Ireland, 28.30
Wright Nicholas his god ser-
vice to his maister capteine
Raleigh, 173.30

Y.

Youghall towne taken and
spoiled, 64.36. The manes
hangid before his owne doore,
164.50. It is forsaken and
the people called home, ib. 55

Z.

Zoch aduertiseth sir william
Pelham lord justice of the
lond Greie his arruall, 169.
50. He serveth upon the Spans-
ards at Himerewicke, 171.
58. He is governour at Berrie
and Desmod, 172.10. P-
sichenesse fell in his campe at
Dungham, 174.48. He is go-
vernour of Womster, 175.20.
He killeth sir John of Des-
mod, 175.30. He serveth
moule upon Barrie, and re-
ceiueth hym to protection, 176.
20. He maketh a tourneis upon
Fitzmoris of Loxia and pre-
seth his countreis, 176.50. He
recruiteth new supplie of
souldiers, 177.20. He return-
eth into England, 177.4



The fourth table seruining for the description
and historie of Scotland; conteining iust directions to memorable
obseruations both of names and matters:
gathered by Abraham Fleming.

The first number noteth the page, the second the line,
a the first column, b the second.

A.

Athbat of Ferneburnt, 216, a 40. **D** of Kilwinning slaine, 403, a 26. **D** of Culrie mythered, 317, b 40.

Abbete of Charterhouse monks busit, 26, a 50.

Abbecis founded, 193, b 60, 190, a 40, 182, a 60, 187, b 10, &c. 183, a 10, 192, b 10. **G**uer by vnlawfull meanees, 281, a 10.

In Englishmenes hands, 209, b 10.

Aberden towne burned by the English, 236, b 60.

Abercine wall and the manner how built, 86, b 50. **D**uertisworne, 87, a 10, 30.

Achlaus king of Scotland, makin the nobles agree, 120, a 10, 20. **D**eceaseth, 125, a 10, 20.

Acho king of Norwacie landed in Albion, 198, b 30, 50. The rante of his comming into Scotland, 199, a 60, b 10. His demands & exhortation to his people, 60. His nephue slaine, 200, a 60. The losse of his shippes and mariners, his flight into Dikenelle, b 10, b 60. Prepareth to make a new indispation, but dieth before his prouision was ready, 200, b 60.

Acon. **S**ee **A**crez.

Acrez besieged, 191, b 30. **D**ea the daughter of Aurelius and wife to Corianus, 98, b 60.

Adelstan entred into Deira, 123, b 50. **D**urfuth Hungis, his cruell proclamation, doth challenge his enimies, is slaine, 124, a 10, &c. His buriall, 124, b 30. **S**ee **A**delstane..

Adders without hurt, 192, a 50.

Adrian the emperor prepareth to go into Britaine, transpozeted, sincketh nothing abode in the countrie of his enimies, beginneth to make a wall for safegard of the Britons, commeth to London, 62, a 10, &c. b 10, &c. His wall undermined and overthowne, 88, a 10.

Agatha and Chistine renounce the world, 178, b 60.

Agneda. **S**ee **E**denburgh, 5, a 50.

Agricola inuadeth Lencum, refurneth to Scotland, purfleth his enterprise against the Scots, 56, 20, &c. His name breedfull to the Scots and Pitts, 65, a 10. **M**aketh a bridge, &c. Passeth with his host, and incampeth neare the

foot of the mountein of Granz-beric, 58, a 20, 30. **C**ometh to the succor of his men, 57, a 30. **D**iscomfiteh his enimies, 40. **S**hendeth with his name of shippes to discouer the furthest point of Britaine northward, 57, b 60. **S**ubdueth Angus and wintereth there, certified of the mischance of his name, 59, a 30. **H**e is sent for to Rome, 50.

Aidan commeth to the kingdom of Scots by surrendre, 108, b 10. **A**ppointeth sellions to be kept yearlie in these parts of the realme, in wars against Wadewes, 50, 60. **R**eproued, repenteith, 109, a 10.

His diligence to resell his enimies, 110, a 30. **D**eparteth this life, b 50.

Aire calckel besieged and wone, 198, b 30.

Alarke. **S**ee **A**thanaise.

Albian a noble man his oration, 121, b 20.

Albren the sepulture of grave of Danes, 164.

Albions and Saxonis incounter, 98, a 60.

Ale sold by weight, 192, b 60. **I**land wine by the pound, 168, a 10.

Alleluia. **S**ee **A**germane.

Alexander king of Scotland his valiancie, 200, a 40. With his wife came to London, 202, b 20. **G**oeth into England, 196, b 60. **C**ommanded of the pope, 196, a 50. **M**arried, 203, a 50. **T**o the daughter of the lord Coucie, 194, a 10. His answer to a legates mesage, 202, a 20. His wilebome grased, 40. **T**aken by the Cumming, 198, a 30. **S**et at libertie, 50. In armes against the Danes and Norwegians, b 30, &c. In battell against king Acho of Norwacie, 199, 20, &c. His manhood, his death and buriall, 182, a 10, b 30.

Alexander the fierce crowned king: note, 181, b 30.

Alexander the second crowned king, 194, a 10. **H**e passeth to London, 40. **H**e is accused, 60.

Returneth into his countrey, b 10. In armes against the English, 30, 40, &c. **D**eceaseth, 197, b 10.

Alexander the third crowned an interview betwixt the king of England and him, 197, b 10, 60. His lawes, 204, a 10, &c. His sudden and strange death, 203, a 60.

Alexander prince of Scotland married, 202, b 60. His death, 207, a 10.

Alexander of the Isles arrested, 263, a 50. **C**ometh to the king and after pardon, 262.

Alexander Canion a valiant man: note, 182, a 30, 40.

Aline crowned king of Scots, inuadeth Picland, 126, b 10,

20. **R**ekuseth anie treacie of peace, 127, a 60. **T**he incamping of his armie, b 50. **C**onstrained by the nobles, taketh upon him to be crowned king, 125, a 50. **W**illing to receive it, fled, 60. **J**orville received of Dongall, 60. **H**is excuse, b 10. **T**aken by his enimies and after beheaded, 128, a 10. **H**is head stolne and somwhat buried with the boode, 128, a 60.

Alured sent ambassadours to king Gregorie about a peace, 142, b 10. **S**ee **E**thelred.

Ambassadours into Denmark, 281, a 60, b 10. **I**nto England, 320, b 60, 378, b 40, 376

a 64, 457, a 60, 381, a 40. **O**ut of England, 429, b 30.

Into Scotland, 449, a 8. **O**ut of England into Scotland, 410, a 30. **O**ut of France, 410, a 30, 410, a 50.

Into France, 443, b 10. **O**ut of England into Scotland, 443, b 53. **I**nto France to consummate the mariage of Marie queene of Scots to the Dolphin, 372, a 30. **F**rom and into France, 305, a 50. **O**ut of France into England, 374, a 50. **O**ut of England to Scotland, 374, a 60. **F**rom the king of France, 333, b 40.

Out of England, 384, a 10. **O**ut of France, 436, a 40. **D**uof Scotland into France

436, a 50. **I**nto France, 318, b 50. **T**o the king of Romans, 286, b 10. **F**rom Spaine, 289, b 60. **F**rom Scotthen, 380, b 60. **S**laine, 164, a 30.

Ambition. **S**ee **M**akbeth.

Ambirkeleth king of Scots turned from vertue to licentiousnesse, gathereth an armie 116, b 30, 50, &c. His death, 117, a 10.

Ampibatus, 73, a 60.

Anestassius hath Northumberland given him, 147, a 10.

Redimo delverland rideth the Isle of Man, and got him into Ireland, 147, a 30. **S**ee Norwegians.

Angloescis inuaded by Suetonius, 52, b 60.

Angus exle commeth into England, 438. **R**eturned into Scotland, 446. **E**ntereth Scerling, 448, a 20. **H**ent into Scotland, 330, b 30. **C**ommitted to ward, 333, b 20.

His dislimilation, 345, b 60. **P**ut to flight, 346, a 10. **F**orsaketh and attauneth by parliament, 310, b 10. **S**ee Earle.

Angus the thame of Gallowaye rallich a commontion, discomfited, besieged, yeeldeth, becommeth a canon, 186, b 20, &c.

Angilanus with bryght dealeing purchaseith the moe friendship, vangished, proclaimed king, 74, b 10, &c. 60.

He, Fethermacus, and Romacus long to thair leuarth brythzen pretend right to the estate, 74, a 60. **S**ueth for feare, 75, 60. **I**n armes, b 10.

Slaine, 20.

Amand delivered vnto the gaurnour, 39, a 60. **T**he church undermined, 344, 30. **M**owne by with powder, 344, a 50.

Antoninus hope to be emperour conclude a peace with the enimies, 67, b 50.

Antwerp, the Scently house there builded, 220, a 60.

Anoicke castle wone by the English, 179, b 30.

Archbishop resigneth, 283, b 60.

Abulid, depriued, put in prison, 283, b 10, &c. **S**ent vnto Rome, 284, b 50.

Archbishop of Glasgow dieþ, 292, b 10, 30. **D** of S. Andrews executed 402, b 10. **D**eceaseth, 308, a 20.

Archbishops staine for prehencunce, 289, a 60. **D** of S. Andrews their catalog, 455, a 34.

Argadus is sent forth to appesend rebels, 64, a 20. **C**reated lord president of the councell, 10. **C**hosen to gouerne Scotland, bryght, rebuked, confesteth his faults, permitted to continue in his office, and amendereth his former misgovernement, 53, b 10, &c. **S**laine by ambul, 65, b, 60.

Argathelia whan first so named, 31, b 50.

Argile for Argathile, 84, b, 20.

Athe earle at dissencion with earle Huntile, 374, a, 10. **I**nsettled by the Iland men, 65, b 50. **S**ee Argathelia.

Argentine sir Giles knight slaine in fight: note, 219, b 60.

Arrane

The fourth table for the

Braine earle wold exchange
 lands with Morton, 437, b
 30. Flitch, 448, a 20. Weaz
 leth his fath, 332, a 60.
See Erie.
 Arthur the great whole sonne,
 99, b 40. Proclamed king of
 Britaine, 101, b 10. Goeth
 forth against the Saxons,
 rafelth a power against the
 Picts, 10. Returneth to Lon
 don, 102, a 10. Discomfited
 the Saxons, 103. Deth
 vices with gentles, 10. Caufeth
 churches to be repaired, pur
 poseth to detroye the whole
 race of the Saxons in Albi
 on, his badge, his exhortation
 to his people, 103, a 10, &c.
 Upon conditions receyued
 the Saxons vpon their sub
 mission, 103, a 10. His victori
 ous conquests, 103, a 10, 20.
 His munificence, 104, a 30.
 He with thirtie thousand
 Britains slaine, 106, b 10.
 Arthurs houfe, note, 212, b 60.
 Arthur prince deceaseth, 294,
 a 10.
 Arthurus sendeth messengers
 to Welfalan, 43, a 20. Gi
 eth his enemies an ouer
 thow, 46, a 60. Reuolteh,
 47, a 60. Would disirte his
 owne children whiche he had
 by Gleda, promised aid to the
 Britons, 46, b 30, 40, 60. Re
 turned to his former dignite,
 48, a 30. Forsaketh his law
 full wife, 46, a 40.
 Bithaife and Parke kings of
 Gochs, 81, a 60.
 Bitholl assigned to the Picts, 83,
 a 30. The earle made lord
 chancellor, 421, b 30.
 Bithistane base forme to king
 Edward against the Scots,
 146, a 30. Take Northum
 berland, 146, a 50. **S**ee
 Adeliane.
 A thirte king of Scots regar
 deth not his nobles, abusest a
 noble mans daughter, 68, a 50,
 60. Conspired against, b 10.
 Bithist hundrele, 30.
 Augustinus and Bellitus sent
 into Albion, 110, b 60.
 Julius Didius commeth into
 Britaine, 51, a 10. Deth at
 London, 51, b 40.
 Julius Victorinus leutenant of
 Britaine, 62, b 20.
 Durcius Ambrose purposeth
 warres against the Saxons,
 97, b 60. His oration, 98, a 20.
 Proclamed king of Britaine,
 98. Hasteth sy, to London,
 by whose means he got the
 victorie as himselfe confesseth
 b 20, 40. He and Uter, sonnes
 to king Constantine, 95, b 40.
 Falleth sick of a consumpti
 on, deceaseth, 99, a 50, b 10.
 Duthoritie. **S**ee Magi
 states.

 B
 Bich a capteine, 348, a 30.
 Bacchanalia, 102, a 40.
 Badge of king Arthur, 103, a 60.
 Baldred. **S**ee Baldred.
 Baldred castell finished, 181,
 b 60.
 Baldred sir James submitteth
 hymselfe to the regent, 411,
 b 50.
 Baldoll his line and title to the
 crowne, 204, b 50. Crowned,
 231, a 40. His resignation to
 Bluse, 125, a 50. Commeth
 into England, his promise to
 the king of England, landeth
 in Scotland, 230, a 50, 60, b
 20. Withzorweth into Eng
 land, 233, a 50. He hath all
 the fortresses of Scotland, in
 his hands, foure excepted, 233
 b 10. Religheth his right and
 whie, to Edward king of
 England, 242, b 60. Promis
 eth and deth homage to king
 Edward, 206, b 30, 50. He
 answereth a lute commended
 against him in the parliament
 of England, as an inferior
 person, 207, a 20. Religheth
 all his right to king Ed
 ward, 208, b 10. Kept as pa
 soner in England, 30. His re
 turne into Scotland, renoun
 ceth the administration, 40.
 Goeth to France & dieth, 50
 Bannocksboine whiche so named
 217, b 10.
 Banquo a vanquisher of the
 Danes: note, 170, b 30, &c.
 The fath of manie kings,
 171, a 10. Slaine, 172, b 50.
 Barretoza taken and put to
 death, 149, a 30.
 Bassianus entreth into Well
 merland, 72, b 20.
 Bassinates, 139, b 20.
 Walton Robert a Carmelite:
 note, 217, a 40. His boies
 220, a 10.
 Battell of Deglaston, 110, a 10.
 Of Falkirk: note, 210, b 20
 30. Of Merton upon Sole, 222,
 b 10. Of Blackboine,
 233, b 10. Of Pottiers, 243, b
 50. Of Shrewesburi, 254, b
 50. Of Drievorne, 250, a 60.
 Of Baug, 258, b 40. Of
 Harlow, 357, a 60. Of Pa
 verdan, 266, a 50, 60. At Ba
 nicksburne, 287, a 40. Fought
 against James the fourth: note,
 301, a 10, &c. b 40. Of
 thirtie against thirtie: note,
 252, a 50.
 Battell ground, 285, b 50.
 Beaumont. **S**ee Erie.
 Benefices bestowed, 304, b 10.
 Berthie fit David knight, slaine
 242, a 20.
 Bertha a towne drowned by
 inundation, 193, a 60.
 Berwike wone by King Hen
 rie, 194, b 50. Besieged, defend
 ed against the English, their
 police to win it, 207, b 50, 60.
 Besieged, 222, a 60. Delivered
 to the Scots, 229, b 30. Re
 couered by the Scots, 222, a
 10. Wone with sheding of
 much blood: note, 208, a 10,
 242, b 50. Raced, 50. Repared
 againe by king Edward.
 Taken by Scots, and recou
 red, 246, b 10. Besieged, 221,
 a 40. Yielded to king Ed
 ward the third, 233, a 60. Al
 leged by an armie of English,
 283, a 30. The castell taken,
 b 40. **S**ee Danes and
 Gregorie.
 Beton David forgerth the kings
 will, 330, a 30. The pro
 stants clipe his iuging, 330, a
 40. Committed to ward, 349,
 b 40. He is murthered, 349,
 a 10.
 Beton James archbishop of
 S. Andrews dieth, 321, b 10.
 Bishop of Berden a builder,
 306, a 60. Deceseth, 303, a 10.
 Bishop Adam of Catheline
 slaine by the people: note,
 196, a 40.
 Bishop of S. Andrews made
 archbishop, priuate and me
 tropolitane, 281, a 20. Taken
 448, b 63. Of Baileux earle
 of Kent, 178, a 10. Of Be
 chune deceaseth, 383, a 10. Of
 Dunblane deceaseth, 381, a 18.
 Of Durham in arms against
 the Scots, 250, b 30, &c. Of
 Ross taken in Germany,
 424, a 20. His testimonial
 left with the duke of Bawer,
 424, a 60. Wardlaw inneigh
 eth against superstitious fare,
 264, b 20. Died for grefe, 282
 b 60.
 Bishops first see in Scotland,
 73, a 40. Fourre erected 183,
 a 20. Twelue in Scotland,
 282, a 30. How manie, 23, b
 50. Summoned to a conve
 nation at Nozhampton, 190, a 10.
 Their death, 337,
 b 30.
 Blacknesse betraied, 410, a 10.
 Blache Agnes of Dunbar a
 manie woman, 237, b 60.
 Bladus king of Dzincie killeth
 himselfe, 43, a 50.
 Blasing Barre, 278, b 281, b
 60. Of fourteene daies appear
 ance, 187, b 30. Dene at
 mones daies, 103, b 30. With
 fierie rakes, 139, b 40. Verie
 terrible, 193, b 50. Two verie
 deadfull, 132, b 20.
 Blasphemie punished, 145, a 10.
 Boarrikke lands and whie so
 named, 182, a 60.
 Boicrough the lard enterpriseth
 to take the king from the erie
 of Angus, 313, b 30. Put to
 flight, 313, b 60.
 Bogdale the reson of the name,
 84, b 10.
 Bogham castell surrendred, 393,
 a 10.
 Boid lord, bearth all the rule
 about the king, 280, b 60. De
 cused, refuseth to be tried by
 wate of arraignement. Sleth into
 England, pasheth to Den
 marke, his daine hope to ob
 taine pardon, goeth into Ita
 lie, is murthered, 281, a 30,
 40, &c.
 Bonifacius a godlie preacher,
 112, a 10.
 Borthwicke capteine accused of
 heretie, 321, a 5.
 Bothwell erie made chancellor,
 449, a 20. Convicted, 317, a
 50. Banished the realme, 317,
 a 50. Flieh, 381, b 10. Escap
 eth out of preson, 380, a 50.
 Set at libertie, 343, b 30. He
 keepeth hymselfe in ambush at
 Haltwill Sweiere, 363, b 40.
 Returned home, 380, a 60.
 Hurt with a caluer, 384, a 40.
 Murthreth the king, 384, b
 60. Cleared from the murther
 of the king, 384, b 20. Taketh
 the queene by force, 384, b 20.
 Drownded from his wife,
 384, b 30. Marid the queen,
 384, b 40. Flieh to Dunbar,
 387, b 30.
 Bothwell Adam deceaseth, 292
 b 50. **S**ee Erie.
 Broughtie Crag the castell
 wone, 343, b 50. Besieged by
 the gouernour, 344, b 30. The
 siege raised, 345, a 60.
 Bowes sir Robert knight, sen
 into Scotland, 423, b 54. In
 uader the borderis, 328, b 50.
 Bachana. **S**ee Catheline.
 Bzechus the first crowned king
 of Scots in Ireland, 31, b 10.
 Bzechreth mutallie crutie,
 205, a 10.
 Bzantia now Compostela,
 30, a 40.
 Brigantines. **S**ee Ordoucnes
 Bxitons through rest and eas
 become bnaft for warrs, 102,
 a 60. Died by the Scots, re
 fuse aid being offered, 44, a 20,
 40. Duerthowne, 50. Sow
 ring in winter giveth them
 selues to banketing and vo
 luptuoules, 102, a 30. Duer
 thowne by the Saxons, 101,
 a 30. Refuse to receive either
 Loth or anie of his sonnes to
 reigne over them, 60. They
 win London, b 10. Aid ag
 ainst the Scots about to de
 ceine the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.
 Bzodus king of Picts sent to
 Alpine for renewing league
 sendeth for aid into England,
 127, a 20, 40, 60. Entreth in
 to Angus, b 30. Politike, 40.
 Deceaseth, 128, a 50.
 Brunt Land fortifid, 371, a 60.
 Bruse king in armes against
 Edward (Carnevaen 217,
 a 50, 60, b 10, &c. His
 wife restored unto him by
 exchange, 220, a 10. Creafon
 against

Historie of Scotland.

against him: note, 220, b 40. Guineb disconfutes to rebels, 216, a 22, &c. Reconquers castles, 30, 60. Inuadeth England, 60. Distracted with his brother, 216, b 50. His exhortation to his armie, 218, a 10. His miserable state in the beginning of his reigne, 214, b 20. His wife taken, 40. His brethren put to death, 50. His invincible hart in trouble, 60. Getteth ouer into the Iles, 215, a 10. Commeth to Glenelghe, 20. Inuadeth England, 223, b 60. Burning and Walking, 224, a 10. With an armie in Scotland, 223, b 40. Inuadeth the north parts of England approaching almost to Yorke, 224, a 50. His second mariage & issue, 221, a 20, 30. Killeth an Englishman, 219, a 60. Governeth by deputation, 225, a 60. He deceaseth, 226, b 50. His fame and praise amongst his enemies, 227, a 10. The aduise given to him to his nobles before his death, b 10. His desire to haue his hart borne to the hole sepulchre, 227, a 40. *See Antwerp.* Brule Robert the first crowned, 214, a 50. Disconfuted at Wessen, 60. Maried to Martha daughter to the earl of Caricke, 202, a 60. King of Scotland, b 20. The occasion of the Scots ouerthrow at Dunbar, 208, b 40. Submitteh himselfe, 50. His ancestors, 204, b 40. Brule and Cumine conspirators, their end, 213, a 30, 40, 214, a 10, 20. Brule Edward proclaimed R. of Ireland, 221, a 40. Slain, b 10. *See Wallase.* Buchanan hath the gentle checke and reproue, 260, b 10, &c. Buckquahane, the reason of the name, 34, b 10. Buriall of Scottish princes, an ordinance therefore, 38, b 60. Of soldiers slaine, 78, a 60. Of one quicke, 51, a 60, 278, b 30. Bute Ile taken, 335, b 40.

C.

Cardall of Galloway gounour, sent with an armie into Ireland, 42, b 20, 60. Rewarded for his god seruice, 43, a 10. Deceaseth, 43, b 10. Cadwall banquished, restored to his kingdom, 111, b 10. Cadwys a Briton reisifeth as well at the slaughter of his owne people as his enemies, 65, b 10. Calen his graue counsell taketh place, 136, a 50. Cais besieged by Edward king of England, 240, a 60. Colipurnius sent into Britaine, entrieth into the borders of his enemie, returneth to Yorke, 64, b 40, 50, 60. Studeth to reforme the state of Britaine, returneth to Rome, 65, a 10. Camelon besieged by Welshian, surrendered, peopled with Romans, 48, a 50, 60. Taken by force, 55, b 60. The citie thowone downe, 132, a 60. The gentlewomen there are preserued, 131, b 10. Require

true for thare dates, b 30. Candida Cafa, 117, b 60, 312, b 40. Cannus a Danish captaine landeth at the Red brayes, marcheth through Angus, 165, b 50, 60. Incurageth his Danes, he is slaine, 166, a 10, 50. Cannus brother to Swane general against the Scots, 166, b 60, 167, a 10. His words to Edmund Ironside, 169, b 30. Captiuitie right hapie: note, 256, a 50. Car Thomas, 408, b 50. Car Walter sent to defend Ieworth, 409, a 5. Joineth with William Ruthwin, 409, a 30. Caratake chosen capteine of the Britons, 46, b 30. Declared king of Scots, borne in Carke, 45, b 20, 40. His answere to the Romane ambassadors, 47, a 50. Assembleth an armie, 49, b 60. The strength of the place where he was incamped, 60. Assembleth an armie, 48, b 10. Escapeth, flieth vnto Dunstable, vntierly refuseth to become a subiect, 48, a 10, &c, b 30. Echoith his to fight, overthowne, betrayed by his stepmother, sent to Rome, shewed in triumph, dieth, 50, a 10, &c. Carantius troublith the eftesse of Britaine, 71, b 60. His wile practise, 72, a 10. Offereth to come to make answer vnto such matters as he was charged with, required to be aided against the Romans, blusyng the kingdomde of Britaine, hauing gotten the victorie, diuideh the gaine in assaigning to his confederates their due portions, 72, a 10, &c, b 10, &c, 60. Cariarius, *See Carantius.* Carbarrie hill, 387, a 50. Cardane king of Denmarke, 137, b 60. Cardinall Gualo summoneth the Scottish clergie, 195, a 10. His answere, condemned in a summe or monie, the Scots sore offended at him, his practise, 30, b 30, 40. Cometh into England fornished with the papes authoritie: note, 194, b 10. Cardinall Hugh of saint Angerio to the popes legat, 189, b 60. Cardinals onlie two in Scotland, 452, b 20. Carrill won by the Scots, 194, b 40. Repared, 194, a 30. Carmichellard, 402, b 39. Carolus Magnus in league with the Scots, 120, b 10. Carron river runneth with blood, 83, a 10. Cartandis queen of Scots, 78, b 60. Lamenteth her infortunate estate, 79, a 10. Cartimandus buried quicke, 51, a 60. Castells earle committed vnto ward, 401, b 50. Slaine, 314, b 10. Cassibelane king of Britaine required aid of the Scots against the Romans, 43, b 60. Castell of Blackenesse Ioune, 373, a 20. *See Blackenesse.* Castells surrendered and taken by force of the English, 212, a 50, 60. Repared, 90, b 40. In pledge, 189, b 20. *See their Colmehill,* 84, b 30.

proper names dispersed in this table.

Castius lieutenant of Britaine, 84, b 60. Raised an armie, 85, a 10. Cathnesse the earle pasched into Dene, 317, a 30. Slaine, 317, a 30. Catius procurator of Britaine fled into France, 52, a 30. wounded, 52, b 30. Cawmills won by the English, 363, b 10. Celsus Malica entered with an armie into Galloswaie, 51, a 50. Ceuline king of west Saxons Slaine, 110, b 20. Chaire of marble described, hath a fatal deſtinc, 30, a 60. Conuict into England and placed in westminster, 213, a 10. Remoued from Argyle into Gowrie, in the place called Scone, 132, b 50. Challenge made of the lard of Grange, 403, a 50. Made by the lard of Grange, against the lord Eure, 363, b 60. Chancelloz, the office, name, and original thereof, 421, b 40. Chancelloz their catalog, 449, b 10. Concubine, *See Dailie.* Concupisence, 118, b 20. Confession of a murthering queene: note, 118, a 20. Congall vpon conditions conuanted to aid the Britons, 96, a 50. Promised to aid the Scots, 93, b 20. His exhortation to the Scots, 95, a 50. wounded but yet escapeth, 95, b 10. Deceaseth, 99, a 10. Conranus generall of the Scots, 98, a 40. Maried Ada the daughter of Aurelius, 98, b 60. King of Scots mainaineth god order, present at assises, 99, a 10, &c. Murthered in his bedchamber by treason, 104, b 30. Conscience guiltie of a tyrant, 172, b 30. Troublesome, 79, b 40. A heilish torment, 15, a 10, &c. Accuserha man, 151, a 50. Conspiracie of people against their king, 40, b 40. Of the Scotish lords against James the third, 286, b 40. Of lords against Robert Brule king: note the issue, 223, a 10. Of the commons of Britaine against their nobles, 90, a 60. Of Scotish lords against Robert, 74, b 50. Against Constantine, 104, a 40. Against king Ethus, 140, a 20. Against king Constantine and the same executed, 137, b 30, 40. Of Ferquhard: and note the end thereof, 37, a 60. Agreed vpon by indenture, 213, a 40. Discorded, 50. The parties examined, 60. Their end: note 214, a 10, 20, &c. It and murther, 6, b 50, 60. *See Persies and Trefon.* Conspiratoris of king James the first his death, 266, b 10, &c. Search made for them, their execution, 267, b 10, 20, &c. Drowned and otherwise reprochfullie executed: note, 167, a 60. Put to a most horriblie death: note, 147, b 10. Discovered and pardoned: note, 177, a 10. Constantine of the Picts when they were besieged, 131, b 60. Constantine alspired vnto the crowne, 158, b 60. Crowned by force of friends, 159, a 10. In armes against Malcolme and Kenneth, 159, a 60, b 10.

The fourth table for the

b 10, sc. Assembleth a mighty
 armie, 138, a 60. Proceedeth
 against his enimies, b 60. Is
 slaine, 160, a 10
 Constantine crowned king of
 Scots at Scone, 137, a 30
 he would faine recover his
 yedecsses losses, he deu-
 leth a reformation of disor-
 ders, 40, a 50, sc. Conspired as-
 gainst, b 20. And the confu-
 ratores executed, 40
 Constantine placeth his soldi-
 oys and incourageth them,
 139, a 30. He is taken & mur-
 thered, 60, b 10
 Constantine proclaimed king of
 Britaine, 81, a 10. Slaine,
 81, b 60
 Constantine proclamed heire
 apparent and prince of Brit-
 aine, 105, a 60. Crowned
 king of Britaine, 107, a 10.
 Forfaketh his earthie king-
 doine in hope of the heauen-
 lie, entereth into religion,
 107, a 40. Murthered, 50
 Constantine the first, king of
 Scots, nothing like his vni-
 cie in noble conditions, 91, b
 30, sc. Slaine by one whose
 daughter he had rauished, 92,
 a 10
 Constantine the thrid, king of
 Scots beginneth his reigne
 145, b 20. Beconeth a canon,
 146, b 10. His deccase, 30
 Constantius a monke eleced
 of Britaine, 92, a 40. Mur-
 thered, 50
 Constantius persecuteth the
 Christians, 73, a 30. **See**
 Dioclesian.
 Contentacion about the inioyng
 of the see of saint Androis,
 303, a 30. Betweene earles
 and other states, 306, b 20,
 307, a 30. Betweene kinshmen
 for the crowne, 204, b 30.
See Discretion.
 Connall-sleeked king of Scots,
 his deuotion to the crofle, 107, a 60. Towards church-
 men, b 10. Ind churches, 20.
 Deceaseth, 108, a 30
 Connall succeedeth Achaus,
 and is king of Scots, dec: as-
 seith, 125, a 40
 Cordred king of Scots, 50, b
 10. His thre sonnes, 53, a 30.
 Deceaseth, 53, a 10. **See**
 Galo.
 Cormach bishop of Dublin
 went to king Gregorie about
 peace, 144, a 10
 Corinches and his huge armie,
 143, b 10. He is soye wounded,
 40
 Copnewall castell boone, 344,
 b 60
 Corous Christi least first insti-
 tuted, 198, a 60
 Cottan captaine of Inskith,
 350, b 50
 Coustoniselle hath a perteine,
 114, a 20. The rore of all mis-
 chefe, 175, a 50. Linked
 with crueltie, 118, b 30
 Councill held at London, 92, b
 60. Without the cleargie,
 377, b 60. Called by Con-
 stantine the thrid, 146, a 60.
See Parlement.
 Counell graue taketh place,
 136, a 50. God of graue men
 despised, 128, a 30. Guyl of
 a wicked woman followed
 with destruction: note, 150,
 a 60, sc. Ill of a woman to
 reuenge, sc: note, 156, a 60.
 God of capteins not regar-
 ded, 300, b 60
 Countesse of Leneux boone,
 303, b 60. **See** Margaret,
 and Lencay.
 Crat a pirat and a tenneller:
 note, 233, a 10
 Craftsmen brought into Scot-
 land to instrust the people, sc.
 39, a 10, sc.
 Cragmiller prouost of Edin-
 burgh, 387, b 50
 Cranefane captaine over-
 thowne, 437, b 20
 Crathin cheife conspirator to
 the murthering of Donald,
 procureth the nobles to op-
 press the seruants of Donald,
 70, b 60. Reioiseth to
 heare that Carantius was
 alane, refudeth to aid him
 and so certifieth him, cometh
 to a communication with the
 king of Scots, 72, a 40, 50.
 Made king of Scots,
 his politike government, go-
 eth to hunt, promiseth to ob-
 serue the ancient amitie be-
 twixt the Scots and Picts,
 71, a 20, sc. Destroith the
 temples of God and man, 73,
 a 30. Dieith, 50. Canfeth a
 commotion, instigated to re-
 uenge, 156, a 60. Taken and
 executed, 30, b 30, 40
 Crichton William Scot ima-
 psoned in England, 436,
 a 60
 Cressingham Hugh regent of
 Scotland, 208, b 50
 Crofle called the Blaice crofle,
 177, b 50
 Crofle called the Roicrofle: note
 187, a 40
 Crowdan what it signifieth
 note, 167, b 10
 Crowne of Scotland changed,
 35, b 60. Intaled, 221, a 10. In
 act for the succession thereof,
 225, a 60, 245, b 40. **See** An-
 guisianus, Contention, Scot-
 land
 Crueltie of the Scots, 88, a 10,
 132, a 50, 131, a 20. Of Sum-
 merleid, 185, b 50. Of Mak-
 beth, 174, b 40. Of Winton
 extreme, 107, a 20. In Warre,
 237, a 30, 40. Of a thefe to a
 widow, 263, b 60. Barbarous
 and immaturall: note, 278, b
 30, sc. Of one brother to ano-
 ther, 205, a 10. Of rebels, 186,
 b 50. Caused through feare,
 174, a 40. **See** Batons,
 Danes, Makbeth, Sweno,
 Theunes.
 Culen crowned king, requireth
 publike prayers to be had, his
 oth, 151, a 20, sc. Continued
 not as his beginning was
 152, a 30. His lewd and wi-
 ced inclination, 49, sc. He is
 murthered, 60
 Cullen capteine taken, 403, a 20
 Cumberland inuaded, 249, a 10
 It is westmerland do homage
 unto England, 147, a 60
 Cumyn David. **See** Eile of
 Abyll, Bruse.
 Cumyn kindzed when they
 had their beginning, 182, b
 30, 40. Complained of and put
 to the horne, 198, a 20. Great
 of power and hono: note,
 198, a 30
 D
 Acres lord Warden of the
 west marches of England,
 309, a 60
 Daisie the concubine of James
 the third, 283, a 60
 Dalos their names changed,
 131, b 10
 Danes shot quarsels and threw
 darts, 139, a 60. Their cruel-
 itie in such places where they
 came, b 40, sc. Prepre to bat-
 tle, 141, a 10. Their cheife ge-
 neraill, 50. Fled to their camp,
 40. Their apparel, weapons,
 and proportion of vodie, take
 flight, 138, b 10, 20. The cause
 that mad them attere warre
 against England and Scot-
 land, 137, b 10. They vs great
 cruite, 138, a 10. **See** to
 reuenge old losses, 154, a 50, 60
 Consult to go into England,
 to falle into Kent, land at
 Montrosse, come to the river
 of Tay, b 10, sc. Forlaketh the
 fields, 155, b 30. Procure war
 against England, 148, a 30
 Breakers of faith and pro-
 mise, 164, a 20, b 50. Their
 cruite, 164, a 10. Their
 bones leue in diuerse places,
 166, b 10. Slaine were unto
 Geminer, b 10. Put to flight,
 165, b 10. Slaine at Birlemon,
 166, a 60. Their cruite,
 165, b 50. Their bones of
 great bignesse, 167, b 10. Put
 to flight by the Scots, 148, b
 60. To be baptised, 145, a 60
 Discomfited, b 60. Conceive
 hope of god successe, 60. Van-
 quished and buried in saint
 Colmes church, 190, b 40. **See**
 overcome with dyngke fall as-
 step, 170, 50. Slaughte-
 red, 170, a 60. They and the
 Norwiegians come to aid the
 Scots and Picts, 57, b 20.
 They and the Picts toine
 themselues together, fled into
 Northumberland, their nobi-
 lite slaine at Berwike, 140,
 b 60. The order of placing
 their armis, 139, a 10. They
 and the Norwiegians chased
 by the Scots, 200, b 10. **See**
 Echo, Englishmen, Scots,
 Danling, 203, b 60. **See** won-
 der.
 Darcie sir Anthone knight,
 291, b 20
 Darcie sir Arthur knight sent
 to the borders, 318, b 10
 Dardan king of Scots, 53, a 10
 Falleth into all kind of vices,
 beheaded, 53, a 40, 50
 David king his liberallite, in-
 uader Northumberland, 240
 a 20. The borders of Eng-
 land, 40, 60. with a great ar-
 mie, b 60. His valiance taken
 by John Copland, 241, b 10,
 20. Deceaseth after he had re-
 pented him of his mariage,
 244, a 60, b 60
 David king conuied ouer into
 France, 231, a 50. The north
 parts of Scotland obeye him,
 236, b 50. Returneth to Scot-
 land, 239, b 30
 David the fierce and the first
 of that name king of Scotland,
 182, b 60. His care for the
 poore, 60. A builder of ab-
 beies, 183, a 10. Inuader
 Northumberland, 184, a 10.
 Adopted from the world,
 his oration to his nobles, re-
 stiuyeng how patientlie he
 tolde the death of his sonne:
 note, 184, a 60, b 10, sc. His ex-
 hortation to his nobles, his
 departure out of his life, 185,
 a 50, 60
 David Fauconer Slaine, 316, b
 50
 David Richio the queenes se-
 cretary slaine, 382, b 50
 Deed of gift after the old forme
 and fasshion, 248, a 60
 Deglaston bastell, 110, a 10
 Deira wasted by fire and sword,
 123, b 60
 Denmarke and Scotland in a-
 mitt, 266, a 10. Munition for
 warre sent from thensle, 295,
 a 60. The king thered com-
 meth into Scotland, resideth
 unto his kingdome, 291, a
 30
 Derth great, 198, b 30. Ex-
 treme and lamentable: note,
 239, a 40. Exceeding, after
 that a plentie, 192, b 20
 Derth and famine extreme, 216,
 a 50. And how helpe, 209,
 b 40
 Derth and deth, 185, b 30. 237, b
 60, 238, a 10. By pestilence,
 268, b 60
 Desire, **See** Bruse.
 Delle monsieur flieth from
 Jedworth, 350, a 40. Return-
 eth into France, 351, a 10
 Deth of kings, 259, b 40, 50.
 Of noblemen, 275, b 10. Of
 great personages, 292, b 10,
 sc.
 Deth sudden, 36, a 30
 Diana honored of the Scots,
 the goddesse of hunting, 36
 b 10
 Diet superfluous and excessive
 restreined: note, 137, a 50,
 60. Fine colerie banished, 63,
 b 60. Delicat spoken against,
 redesseth, and when baked
 meat began in Scotland, 264
 b 20, sc. 60. **See** Hurting.
 Dinnune burned, 336, a 30
 Dioclesian persecutor of the
 Christians, 73, a 10
 Dionethus reputed for the sec-
 ond person in the realme, 86,
 a 30. Joineth with the Scots
 against the Romans, procla-
 med king of Britaine, elca-
 peth daughter, 85, a 20, b 60,
 sc.
 Discord amongst a compaines
 harkenth the enimie, 59, a 60.
See Contention and Dis-
 sention.
 Disolaltie, 223, b 60. **See**
 Disobedience.
 Disobedience in the Dow-
 glesse, 268, a 50. Punished,
 269, b 50
 Dispensation from Rome, to
 marrie with the lord Dernes-
 le, 38, a 50
 Dillention betweene the earle
 of Roxton and the lard of
 Johnstone, 436, b 40. Amore
 gelt the nobilitie, 423, a 50.
 Betwene the pope and
 king John, 193, b 50. In
 England, 277, b 30. A pre-
 sent destroyer, 32, a 50. **See**
 Contention, Robes.
 Disimulation and deliting in
 lies, 175, a 60. Craftis & clo-
 ked, 40, b 40, 60
 Dinoze betwene the queene
 and the earle of Angus, 313,
 b 18
 Dobegnie lord dieth, 292, b
 10
 Dogs of Scotland commended
 71, a 60
 Dolphin of France mainte-
 neth warre against the Eng-
 lish, 258, b 20. Marleth Mar-
 garet daughter to R. James,
 266, a 20
 Domitian the emperor con-
 eth the prosperous successe of
 Agricols, 59, a 60
 Donald Bane usurper of the
 crowne, fled into the Isles, re-
 stored to the crowne, 180, a 50,
 sc. b 50. Studious to main-
 taine his subiects in peace,
 converted to the christian
 helpe, 123, b 60

Historie of Scotland.

battle 67, b 63, **He** dieth, 68, a 30
Donald brother to Fincrook
king of Scots, 70, a 60 **Dieth**
a 30
Donald Wallach innaideth
Lochquhaber, 263, b 20 **Flie-**
eth, his head sent as a present
to the **K.** three hundred of his
complices hanged, 263, b 30
Donald discomfited, chased, ta-
ken, dieth in prison, 181, a 10
20, &c.
Donald apprehended and put to
death with his complices, 118
a 60
Donald of the **Iles** mainteined
robbers, 118, a 30 **Rebelith,**
257, a 10, **Flieh,** b 10 **Sub-**
mitteth himself, 20, 279 a 50,
Beconmuth mad, 60, **Slaine**
by a minstrill, 260,
Donald of the **Iles** innaideth
Scotland, 70 a 60 **Suddenlie**
seteth upon the enimies b 10
Catcheth upon him as king, &
is murthered, 40, a 60
Donald king of Scots studieth
to reduce his subiects to ciu-
litie, promiseth to aid ful-
gentius, 66, b 50, 60 **Streith**
to yeld himselfe upon certain
conditions, but is not receiv-
ed, 69 b 60 **Deusleth** how to
murther king Fincrook, 70,
a 10 **Rebelith** Goymond, 145
a 20, his death, b 10
Donald the fourth **R.** of Scots,
of dissolute behaviour, admis-
mned of his nobles, 134, b 20
30, &c. He with the noblemen
are sent home againe, 136, b
10. Taken with the nobilitie,
135, a 60. Falleth to his old
vices againe, laid in prison
136, b 60, he killeth himselfe,
137, a 10
Donald the fift king of Scots,
a god iusticer, and religioun,
144, b 60. **See** Conspira-
cie.
Dongall made king of Scots,
his politike rule, 92, a 10. A
seure punisher of malefac-
tors, ralseth an armie against
rebelis, 125, a 50, 60, b 10
Dongall his displeasure with
the Pittis answere, 126, a 40
His god council, 91, b 60
Dongard king of Scots, his
acta and deoys, his vertues,
90, b 30. **Slaine**, 91, a 50, b
10
Donald king of Scots, 113,
a 20. Drowned, b 20. His pre-
tention for rebels reected, he
concreetly harrid against the
king, is counselled to kill him,
150, a 40, &c. Comitteth the
fa, b 10, &c. A verie dissiden-
cio, 60. Taketh his flight,
151, a 50. Taken prisoner, ex-
ecuted, b 20, &c.
Dowis whiteth unto certeine
Scotish lords to moue them
to rebellion, 69 a 20. His fa-
vourers put to death, 30
Doxadill king of Scots, a
louer of peace and delighted
in hunting, 36, b 30
Dowager fied unto by the go-
vernour, 344, b 10. She pro-
mised and out of France,
344, b 20. Saith to France
352, b 60. She commeth unto
the English court, 354, a 60. She seeketh to be gou-
rnour, 355, b 60. Made gou-
rnour by parliament, 357, a 10. His oration to the nobis, 373,
b 40. **See** Marie & Duncane.
Dowglas Anthoine taken
prisoner, 254, b 60, **Infors**
nate in battell, 255, a 10, 20
Gouernour elected, 232, a 60
In armes against Edward
the third, 232 b 50. Banis-
hed, 317, b 10. Arrested and
put in prison, 264, a 40. In-
naideth England, 254, a 50
Prisoner, 243, a 60.
Dowglas earle James decea-
seth, 250, a 30
Dowglas James, his batt-
antesse against the Turks,
landeth in Spaine, slaine by
the Saracens, how oft he had
gotten the victorie, 228, a 40
sc.
Dowglas Ione comite of tre-
son, 320, a 50
Dowglas Margaret hit birth,
life, death and buriall, 414, b
40, 415, a 10
Dowglas William of Liddes-
dale prisoner, 232, a 20. Ran-
somed, 235, a 60. Created
earle of Dowglas, 240, b
40. Clamech the crowne,
245, a 30. Honourd for his
proxie, 248, b 10. Chosen
admerall by the lords of
Prutzen, he is slaine, 252, a
20
Dowglas earle sent unto an
abbey, 284, b 30. Goeth into
Italie, 273, b 20. And into
England without licence of
the king of Scots, 60. Sub-
iect for parson, 274, a 10. En-
sueith those that heire rule a-
bout the king, 20. His great
pox, 268, b 60. Made duke of
Touraine, 260, a 60. His da-
ughtantes, 249, a 10, &c. b 40.
50, 60. Deceaseth, 247, b
30
Dowglas earle marrieth his
hoyers wife, 275, b 10. His
compane Spinketh from him
276, a 20. He withdaweth
into England, he is discom-
fited, 276, a 40. Unfrieth
the **R.** of Scots outwarhark-
lie, and is slaine, 274, b 30
Dowglas his son foyld or atten-
ted at parliament, 275, b 20, 30.
Of foyllance and authozitie :
note, 276, b 40, 50. whie they
bear the bloudie hart, 227,
b 50. How they came by
the earledome of Mureie,
245, b 10. A name beloued
of the people, 274, b 20. They
bear all the swinge
and boise, 271, a 30, b 30. Of
great alliance : note, 274, b 10.
Their rising to honour, 215,
a 40, &c. b 30
Dowglasdale giuen in spoile
unto the men of warre, 275, b
50
Dowone castell yalded, 401, a
60
Downgarg besieged, 143, a
60
Downiske castell besieged, 115,
b 60
Draffan castell yalded, 392, b
60
Drownelaw fands, 170, b 10
Druides and their authozitie,
40, a 50, 60
Druimlairg lord Warden of
the march, 393, a 40. Writ-
heth letters, 344, b 70. Scour-
ged by hoxlemen, 345, a 30. They harre his country,
345, a 30. Pursueth the Eng-
lish, 345, a 50. Put to flight,
345, a 60
Druisen king of the Pittis,
126, a 60. Hastlie innaideth
his minies, 129, a 40. Com-
meth to rescue his people,
129, b 60. Perluadeth unto
nate in Scotland.

peace, 130, a 10. **Imbolde-**
neth his people, 60. Escapeth
by flight, 129, b 10. **Slaine**,
130, b 30
Dublin besieged, 143, b 50
Duchmen arme in Scotland,
52, a 50
Duske king of Scots crowned,
goeth to the Western Isles,
purgeth them, 149, a 20. He
falleth sick, a 60. His
regard to have justice execu-
ted, b 10. Restored to health,
150, a 10. Rewardeþ his
friends, b 10. His seruants
cut his thote, his buriall, b
30, 40. His bodie taken vp
out of the ground, and ho-
nourable buried, 151, b 20.
50
Duke Alexander of Albane
takeh the sea, 280, a 30. Re-
turneth into Scotland, 307,
b 10. Misteth the borders,
the second person of the
realme, 305, a 10, 20. His
arrival in Scotland, 303, a
60. Received into Edin-
burgh, 60. Blamed, 284, b
40. Confisched tutos by par-
lement, 302, b 20. **Flieh**
to Dunbar, 284, b 10. Com-
meth into England, 283,
a 40. Reconciled and receiv-
ed into his countrie, b 30. Warre denounched against
him by an English herald,
307, b 60. Returneth into
France, 312, a 30. Goeth
over into France, his request
and bane brayg, he return-
eth into Scotland, 309, b 10,
20, &c. Imprisoned 282, b 20
Escapeth, 30
Duke of Chalterauit gathereth
a power, 400, a 10. He retireth
to Glasco, 400, a 30. He re-
ceygeth Glasco, 400, b 10. For-
saketh, 403, b 30
Duke of Lancaster comith
with an armie unto Edin-
burgh, 247, b 20. His disfia-
tie, 223, b 60
Duke of Lenox bath the earle
Mowtons lands, 434, a 10.
Banished, 434, b 30. **See**
Lenox.
Duke Mordo and other peers
arrested, 262, b 10. Heard his
sonnes are beheaded, 262, b
30
Duke of Northfolke and the
Scotish lords meete at yorke
393, b 60
Duke of Rothslie and the ladie
Anne de la Poole maried,
285, b 50. His insolent out-
rage, 253, b 60. Commit-
ted to prison, 254, a 20
Duke of Somerset entreyh
Scotland, proetor of Eng-
land, 341, a 50, b 60. He bur-
neth a pece of Leith, 343,
b 40. He bydeleth the Scots,
345, b 40. A digression con-
cerning him, with prophesies
touching his rising and fal-
ling, 434, b 40, 50
Dukes first created in Scot-
land, 425, b 50, 252, b 20
Of other countries being
Scots their catalog, 428, a
20. None in Scotland nor
England, 434, b 30. Their
catalog, 426, b 50
Dunbar stronglie situated, 402,
a 40. Deluert after the
death of Richard the third,
286, b 10. The castell in
the Englishmen hands, 285,
a 20. Rendered to king Ed-
ward, 208, a 30. Raled, 391,
a 40
Dumber in Angus, and Dun-
bar in Louthian, 106, b 30
Dunbar saunie, 131, a 60
Dunbretton whie so named: note,
How callid before, 168, a 10, 20. In-
cidente called Alcluth, 356, a
20. Burnt, 262, b 20. The castell
taken, 303, a 20. Taken by po-
lice, 492, a 10
Duncane king of Scotland, of a
soft nature, 168, b 10, 20. sc. Be-
stretch himselfe in assembling
an armie, 169, b 60. His small
skill in warlike affaires, 169, a
10. Fleid to the castell of Wer-
cha, 170, a 20. His wife daughter,
his death infors, and buriall,
171, a 30, 60
Duncane the base sonne of Mal-
colm crowned king, lacketh
skill in ciuill governement, he
is slaine, 180, b 20, 60
Dundas and whie so named, 192,
a 20. Abandoned of the Eng-
lish, 348, b 20. Fortified by the
French men, 348, b 40. The
men craye all of Fife, 409, b
70
Dunkeld castell, 108, a 10
Dunfermling church bulidid, 179,
b 10
Dunse burnt, 362, b 50
Dunsmar castell bulidid, 174, a 50
Dunstable bulidid, 41, b 40
Durham abbey spoiled, 241, a 20
The bishoppeske burnt by the
Scots, 223, b 40. The church
by whom bulid, 179, a 60
Durstus chosen king of Pittis,
besieged of Romans, brought
prisoner to London, 80, b 10, sc.
Durstus king of Scots conspired
against, 40, b 30. Besieged and
slaine, 41, a 10. His two sonnes
slaine, 41, b 60
Durtie rode, 259, a 20
Duldere set on fire, 346, a 10
E.
Eclips of the sunne terrible, 265
a 40
Ebeldest king of Northumber-
land, 109, a 40. Lost one of
his eies, 109, b 60. His dis-
pleasure, 110, b 60. His slaine,
111, b 20
Edinburgh recovered to the go-
vernour, 332, a 10. The pro-
vost sendeth to the erle of Hea-
reford, 334, b 20. Entered by
force, 334, b 50. Burnt, 334,
b 60. Delivered to the lord of
Eskine, 337, a 10. Kept by
the lard of Grange against the
regent, 402, b 20. Edinburgh
mills broken, 410, a 10. The
castell taken by the regent and
the English, 412, a 20. Whyle cal-
led the Maiden castell, 414, a 10.
The names and building ther-
of, 414, a 10. The whole towne
in a tumult, 308, a 30. The
castell, or the castell of Maidens
left of the Pittis, 132, a 60
Besieged, 310, a 50. Forti-
fied by the erle of Angus, 313, a
10. A session there in-
stituted, 317, b 50. Besieged,
282, b 30. The prouost and the
battisies thereto depoed, 307,
b 20. It and Herteling ca-
stels wonne by the English,
208, a 60. **See** Agnedatone
ching the name.
Ederus king of Scots burneth
his enimies ships, 43, b 30, 50
Deceaseth, 44, b 60
Egar crowned, 181, a 40. His
bison, 20. The first annoi-
ted king of Scots, 50. Was
ther reverenced than dreadded,
his death, 181, b 20

The fourth table for the

Edgar Etheling of treason, 180, b 10
 Edmund Ironside. **S**é Canute.
 Ednam burnt, 363, a 60
 Edington taken prisoner, 363, a 30
 Edward of Carnarvon k. of England commeth into Scotland, 216, a 40. Taketh by foulplay, b 50. Out of what countries he had abd, 60. His promise, 217, a 20. Thinketh himself sure of victory, 40. His exhortation to his armie, 218, b 10. Entreth Scotland, put to flight, 221, a 40
 50. He is deposed, b 60. Sended a name into Scotland, 227, b 40. Escapeth the hands of the Scots: note, 219, b 40
 Edward Longshank meaneath to make some conquest of Scotland, 204, b 10. Deth, his cruelty, 215, b 50, 60
 Edward king inuadeth Scotland, 210, a 50. Commeth to Berwike, he hath homage done to him, 206, b 10, 50. Burdened with crueltie & tyramie by the Scottish writers, 208, b 60. His great preparation to inuade the Scots, 212, a 30. Maketh peace with the Danes, 159, b 40. Sended ambassadors into Scotland about the election of a new prince, 157, a 10
 Edward the thirde crowned king of England, 225, a 10. Inuadeth the Scots by land, 235, b 60. Had two kings' prisoners at once, and how he sat at the table with them, 243, b 10. Purposeth to subdue the Scots, 232, a 20. Enuie the felicitie of the Scots, 229, a 20. His purpose to destroie erle Thomas: note, a 40. In armes against the Scots, 225, b 10. Breaketh by his camp, 226, b 10
 Edward prince of Scotland deceaseth, 179, b 60
 Edwin a right christiian prince, 111, b 30. Slaine, 113, a 20. Eganius murthereth his brother, 125, b 30. Liveth in feare, 40. Strangled of his queene: note, 50
 Egeldred chased into Northumberland, getteth aid from the Scots, 162, b 60. The battell betwixt him and Sweno, escapeth by flight, 163, a 10, 20, &c.
 Egred king of Northumberland, his answer to an ambassage touching restitution, 115, b 10, 40. Slaine, 116, a 10, 60
 Eglenon erle commited to ward, 401, b 50
 Egine reideth fortes unto the Danes, 148, a 40. Taken prisoner, a 60. Davone in peaces, b 10. Ella. **S**ee Olbert.
 Elham slaine by his brother, 237, a 40
 Emperoz commeth into England, 308, a 40
 Emulation. **S**é Strite.
 England diuided betwixt Canute & Edmund Ironside, 169, b 40. Frenchmen & Scots banished from thense, 308, a 40. Inuadeth, & diuerse places burnt, waked, 224, a 10, &c. The names of the kings therof mistaken in Scottish writers, 147, b 30. An armie of frenchmen and Scots enter into it, 248, a 10. Diuided into seuen severall kingdoms, 109, a 30. **S**ee Cumberland, Difension, and Northumberland.
 Englishmen and Britons loine their powers with the Picts, 134, b 60. Inuade Northumberland, 183, b 40. Fled into Scot-
 land, 177, b 20. Inuade Lou-
 thian, 135, b 10. Name of them downed, 40. Slandereth of the Scots, 310, b 60. Thritie thousand horsemen over-
 thowere in trenches, 219, a 40. Discomfited, 221, b 60. Aland at Lenth, 334, b 10. The order of their armie, 340, a 60. Their fleet, 341, b 10. Their captives taken, 342, a 20. Their horse-
 men beaten backe, 343, a 30. They returne home, 343, b 40. Horsemen overthoworne, 347, a 20. Repealed at **S**hametts, 347, b 40. Put to the woorst at a skirmish neare Hadington, 348, a 20. Make a rode into Scotland, 362, b 40. Put the Scots to flight at Hale-
 wel Swere, 363, b 50. Burne the Isle of Berane, 364, a 60. Delirous to revenge the in-
 juries done unto them, 56. Inclofed in a cellar to kill it. Robert Brus, 220, b 40. Put to flight by the Danes, 163, a 10. Their miserie vnder the bondage of the Danes, 162, a 50, 60, b 10, &c. Their cruelty, 208, a 10. Their armie passe through Scotland from the south parts to the north, 212, a 40. They & Danes sail out & fight, 147, a 20. Their harts begin to faint, put to flight, 219, b 30. Chased & loose whole countries, 241, b 60. Intrapped, put to flight, taken prisoners, 242, a 60. Inuade the Scottish border, slaine and downed, 245, b 20, 30. Discomfited in Fife, 247, b 30. Their offer to haue Scotts to inue with them in league, 265 a 60. Make war upon the Scots, and whie, 322, b 40. Fetch a boote out of Scotland, 298, a 10. Their cruel dealing towards the Scots, 259, b 40. Their polise, 233, a 10, &c. They lie in wait for the Scottish flote, encounter a flote of Spaniards, 266, a 30, 40. Fouled & slaine by the Scots, 273, a 60. Fetch bootes out of Scotland, 272, b 40. Inuade Scotland, 60. Thanke God for victorie against James the fift, 301, a 30. Inuade Scotland, discomfited, 311, b 40, 50. **S**ee Britons.
 Enuerloch bulded, 43, a 50. Enuerloch bulded, 43, a 60. **S**ee Inuernesse.
 Enuie & spye cauling murder, 246, b 60. At others honoz, 274 a 20. **S**ee Hatred.
 Epikie crie done by the Romans, 54, a 20. Taken & burned by Godotia, 54, b 10. Erle of Ingus commeth into England, 312, a 40. His request, 312, b 60. Fearch the sentence of mortfaine, banished, 307, b 40. He & the queene his wife at mutuall hatred, 306, b 20. He and others recited unto fauor, 304, b 30. Erle of Arane in the kings displeasure, 280, b 40. Lieutenant to James the fourth, 291, a 40. Revolteith from the governour, 304, a 50. He & Ingus at dislent, 306, b 60. Healeith away, 304, a 10. Declareth to the governour the minds of the lords, 308, b 40. Erle of Atholl governour of the Baillot in Scotland, 234, b 60. Fleeth into the mountauns, submitteth himselfe, 235, a 60. Slaine, 236, b 10
 Erle of Crawford vpon submis-
 sion pardoned, deceaseth, 275, b 10, 20. In exile, 246, b 60. His pardon begged, 247, a 10. Erle of Cumberland heire app-
 arant to the king of Scots, 146, a 10. Of Hereford inua-
 deth Scotland, 338, b 40. Of Huntlie hath lands gauen him, 275, a 40. Of Leneur in Ward, 305, a 30. **S**ee Leneur. Of War slaine in his bed, 230, b 50, 60. Of Denith poisoned, 198, a 50. Of Mur-
 reis, elected governoz, 235, b 10. Taken prisoner, 236, a 50. Sent into France, 232, a 30. **S**ee Murreis. Returneth out of France, 235, a 40. Of Namur commeth into Eng-
 land with an armie, 235, b 60. Of Northumberland made lord warden of the whole marches, 309, b 10. Lieuten-
 ant of the north, 241, a 30. Of Ormont general of the Scottish armie, 272, b 60. Exhorteth his people, 273, a 20. Ulti-
 mations, 273, b 10. Taken prisoner and beheaded, 176, a 40, 50. Of Rutland generall of the English forces in Scotland, 351, a 40. **S**ee Rutland. Of Halsbury, ex-
 changed for the erle of Mur-
 reis, 240, a 10. Of Shewsburie inuadeth Scotland, 308, a 40. Of Surrei sent into the north, 289, b 30. Lieutenant unto Henrie the eight in Scotland, 299, b 50. Inuadeth Scotland, 309, b 60. With an armie of 4000 men, 311, a 60. Made warden generall, 309, b 10. Of Hussey entred into Scotland, 344, a 40. Of Howtherland. **S**ee Howtherland.
 Erle Cocham of Mar and o-
 thers hanged, 283, a 60, b 10. David of Huntington, 189, a 50, 191, b 20. Enuie the citie of Acon, 50. Taken prisoner, redeemed, 192, a 10. Deceaseth, 195, a 40. Dowglasse, 107, a 10. Deceaseth, 60. Eugenius the fourth, king of Scots alauer of peace & qui-
 ete, a sharpe iusticer, 111, a 50, 60
 Eugenius the fift k. of Scots, his commandement, gath-
 reth an armie, 115, b 10, &c. 50. Deth, 116, a 60
 Eugenius the sixt k. of Scots, 116, a 60. Deceaseth, b 10
 Eugenius the seventh king of Scots crownd, suspeid of murther, causeth his ances-
 tors histories to be written, 117, a 10, &c. Deceaseth, b 10
 Eugenius the eighth inuested king of Scots, peruered, with sential luff, murthered, 118, a 60, b 10, 40. **S**ee Mor-
 dred.
 Ewin chosen king of Scots, 41, a 40
 Ewin the second, chosen king, 42, b 60. Resigneth the state, his decease, 43, b 10, 20
 Ewin the thirde, king of Scots of that name licentious, 44, b 60. Pursued & forsaken of his subiects, condemned to perpe-
 tuall prison, strangled, 45, a 40
 Ewin his lawes abrogated or rather altered, 179, b 10
 Excommunication how to be dled 390, b 60. Of a king, 114, a 20
 Execution with fenerit, 196, a 40. Without respit, 223, a 60; note, 240, b 60
 fable

Historie of Scotland.

F. **F**able of a fox, 175, a 40. **H**ec
Tale, 247, a 60.
Factions of Scotland severallie named, 423, a 50.
Fairies. **H**ec Prophete.
Fame oftentimes exceedeth the truth, 217, a 10. **H**ec Report.
Familiaritie of a subiect with a queene: note, 280, a 20, &c.
Famine extreme and lamentable, 239, a 40. **H**ec Derr.
Fast cauell wome, 343, b 50.
Fawke bottell, 424, a 20.
Fealtie. **H**ec Homage and Swearing.
Fendocht the thane of Atholl, 126, b 20.
Fenells, a malcions woman & renegesful: note, 158, a 60, b 10.
Feare the force thereof even in nobles, 42, a 20. Of outward enimes cauleth quietnes at home, 186, b 10.
Feare & tumult, 95, a 20. **H**ec Crueltie.
Feredeth taketh from the clergie their priuileges, 124, b 60.
Slaine, 126, b 40. He is burried, 127, a 10.
Fergus is sent to aid the Goths against Rome, 80, a 40. Returneth from Itale into Denmarke, 60. Sent unto the Scots dispersed, preparereth himselfe to war, 81, b 10, 20. He with his ships arrived in Murret firth, received intofultie of the Picts, conciued into Argile and there inuested king, purpolseth to assaile his enimies in the dawning of the day, 82, a 10, &c; b 60. Marrieth a daughter of Graham, 83, a 60. Inuadeth the confins of Britaine, b 10. Disuaded to fight with the Romans, 40. Diuidereth the land in parts, 84, a 60. Reparere churches, castells, &c. 84, b 30, &c. Exhorteth his people to valiantrie, 85, b 10. He & Durstang slaine, 85, b 60. His bodie buried in the abbey of Coimckill, 86, a 50.
Fergus the thred created king of Scots, a wicked prince, 118, b 60. Strangled by his wife, 119, a 10.
Fergus sent into Scotland, landed in Albioun, made king, 32, b 40, &c, 60. Assembleth a great power of Scots against Colins, 34, a 60. Went into Ireland, & is drowned, 35, a 30.
Fercharis chosen R. of Scots, 35, b 20. Inthronisched, note the solemnite, 50. Suddenly dead, 36, a 30.
Ferlegus exiled, 36, a 30.
Fernishurst castell wome by the French, 349, b 50.
Ferquhard king in Ireland, 32, b 40.
Ferquhard king of Scots, 112, a 40. Mainteiningth ciuil discord, infected with the Pelagian heresie, taken prisoner, b 10. His desperat end, 113, a 10.
Ferquhard the second king of Scots, first conuerted, now liberal, 113, b 60. Excommunicated, 114, a 30. Wices wherto he was given, 30, &c. He falleth sick, 60. Sent for his confessor, b 10. Yeldeith by the ghost, 30.
Ferquhard a Scot verie strong and valiant, advanced, 202, b 60. **H**ec Conspiracie.
Fethelmacus murdered in his bed, 76, a 20. **H**ec Ingulians.
Fetherston sir william knight: note, 247, a 60.
Fife sometimes a part of Pictland now of Scotland, 76, a 40. It with other countries in subiectio to the Romans, 55, b 50. Put to fire & sword, 129, b 40.
Fiacre glueth himselfe to liue a solitarie life in France, 112, a 50. His prater, b 40.
Fincomarke king of Scots, beginneth his reigne, 73, a 50, 60. Maintereth his power, iorneth battell, b 20, &c. Decreath, 74, a 50. His sonnes Eugenius and Ethodus, 60.
Findoche king of Scots, his vertuous disposition, maketh a toone into the Isles to subdue rebels, 69, b 20, &c. Slaine, 70, a 20.
Finnacoll the great hunter, 89, b 50.
Finnan bishop, 114, a 40.
Finnanus R. of Scots, 40, a 40.
Fire caused through wind, 203, b 30.
Fishes like unto men in shape, 139, b 20.
Fishing, a law made for it, 358, a 20, 281, b 40.
Fleance desloueth the prince of wales daughter, 171, b 60.
Slaine: note, 173, a 10. **H**ec Banghuo.
Fleming lord escapeth, 402, a 20.
Fleming ladie honozable im- treated, 402, a 50.
Fleming Robert, a worthie young gentleman, 213, b 40. Rewarde for his faithfull seruice, 220, a 50.
Florence redised, 123, a 60. The armes thereof, 123, b 60.
Foxboise Arthur slaine, 408, a 40. Put to fight, 408, a 50. Alexander his houle, great bledid woule and his children burnt, 408, a 60. They receive aid from the king, 408, a 60. They follow funeral ledders, 408, b 10. Gorth to Aberon, 408, b 10. Durcthowne besides Aberon, 408, b 20.
Foxboise the master beheaded, 320, a 60.
Foxboises the beginning of the name, 212, b 30. Disagree, 408, a 10.
Ford castell wome, 350, a 20.
Fort builded at Aberdide, 351, a 20.
Forth called the Scotish sea, 136, a 10.
Fortune britte, 135, b 60.
Foster sir John, 361, a 60.
Fothabas the great bishop of Scotland undertaketh to conclude a peace betwixt parties at deadlie variance: note, 160, b 40, &c.
Frate with bloudshed about a dog: note, 71, b 10. Among noblemen being on hunting, 108, b 60.
France in old time Galitta, a 10.
Fraticive, 237, a 40.
Frenchmen depart Scotland, 372, b 40. Their galites compas about Scotland, 347, a 50. They leake to make a peace between the queene and the lords, 387, b 10. Depart Scotland, 375, a 10. Require a crowne matrimoniall, 365, a 10. In miserablie state in Scotland, 350, a 50. They & the Scots cannot agree, 248, a 20. They make a rode into England, 350, a 10. Returne home, 352, a 60. Incampe at Muleriborow, 247, b 10.
Come into Scotland, 346, b 40. Why they forbare to gaine an assalt, 345, b 60. With them of Edemburrow make a fracie, 348, a 50. They gaine a canasabot to Hadington, 348, b 10.
Sent into Scotland, 363, a 60. What parts of chalcken dome they possessed in old time, 122, a 40.
French king taken prisoner, 243, a 50. Sent to persuade the king of Scots to warre, 195, a 20. Required aid against England, 294, b 50. Sendeth monke into Scotland, 409, b 50.
Friars, four orders of them, & a commandement against deuising new orders of them, 203, a 20. Blacke, their first comming into Scotland, 196, b 10. Carmelites first coming into Scotland, 198, a 60. Mitmons first coming into Scotland, 196, b 30.
Frieries destroyed in Struelling, 367, a 10.
Frontinas purposeth to pursue the conquest of the Hilles, required to iorne in amite with the Picts, 54, b 40. Wey-er with sicknes returneth to Rome, 55, a 20.
Fulgentius capteine of rebels, 66, b 60. Encourageth them to sticke to their enterprise, 67, a 40. Put to slighe, b 10. With-aweth into Pictland, 20.
G. **G**lidois kept off from landing, arriueth in Tale water, is received, 57, b 20, &c.
Gilespie Rose a rebell beheaded, 196, a 30.
Gilleghaline the sonne of Do- nald, 119, b 60.
Gillo capteine of exiles banished, 79, b 10.
Gispatrike and others spoile Scotland, 205, a 50.
Gilling his craftie working, 41, a 60. Created R. to seare goes about to murther Dothans sonnes, counterfeiteith a zeale to iustice, rebelled against, de- parteth secretlie to Ireland, purchaseth abd, 42, a 30, &c.
Taken, beheaded, 43, a 10.
Glaumes made lord chancellor, 421, b 20. Commit of treason, 320, a 50.
Glasco taken, 371, a 30.
Glencarne erle his double dea- ling, 344, b 60.
Glyttons never satisfied, 265, a 10. **H**ec Diet.
Gobredus. **H**ec Olawng.
Godwine lands, 180, a 20.
Gordon Adam, 408, a 30. En- treth Angus, 409, b 60.
Gordon Alexander hanged, 379, b 70.
Gordon John and the lord Da- gilie fight, 379, b 40. He is impislyone, 379, b 10. Hele- peth, 379, b 10. Summoned by the queene, 379, b 10. Accom- panied with a great number, 379, b 20. Commanded to Struelling castle, 379, b 50. He disobeied, 379, b 58. Be- headed, 380, b 40.
Gordon lord married to the kings bastard, 295, a 10. Cres- ted erle of Huntie, 381, a 60.
Gordon erle of Southerland forfalleth,

The fourth table for the

Forfeited, 380, b 60
 Gordons and Forbeses few
fight, 407, b 40
 Gonoreha, 152, b 50
 Gormon arkeuth with a name
in Northumberland, 145, b 50
 Guerthowme by Moreb, 40
 He is baptised, 161, b 50
 Gothred moneth a rebellion, he
is taken & beheaded, 193, b 30,
40
 Gothic make an expedition a-
gainst the empire of Rome, 80, a 40
 Gouvernement given by lots, 34,
b 60
 Gouvernor of Scotland whiles
a new king was chosen, 42, b
20. Bendeth to France, 344,
b 20. He reigneth, 316, a 10
 He agreeith with the Dowas-
ger, 157, a 10. Wade Duke, 357
a 20. The Duke of Albany,
Pardons, Scotland,
 Gouvernours appointed to the
kings person, 305, a 60. It
disagreement causeth ill dis-
posed persons to warre hold in
doing mischeife, 280, b 60, 281
a 10. Foure buder king Eth-
fane, 118, a 20. Of Scotland
their catalog, 417, a 40
 Gowzike erlie beheaded, 443, a 20.
 Graham lord Montrolo made
L.trefuroz, 443, a 30. The an-
tiquities of that name, 443, a 30
 Graham and his lineage, 83, a 60
 Graimes authoritie in orde-
ring the batell, 89, a 30. **See**
 Graham,
 Grainsdale, 87, b 60
 Gratus blarperth the gou-
ernance of Britaine, 81, b 60
 Slaine by Maximus, 80, a 40
 Grefe taken at hart the losse
of life, 256, a 60, b 10. The cause
of death, 282, b 60, 282, a 10
 Gregorie chosen king of Scots,
140, a 40. Givens wholie to
godliness, never married, sober,
his expedition into Fife, b 20,
sc. His faing to his soldiours,
141, a 20. Suffereth the inha-
bitants of Northumberland
to inioie their lands, 60, b 10
 Wintered at Berwicke, pre-
pareth an armie against the
Britons, his consideration, b
20, sc. Requirerth a resigna-
tion of Cumberland and west-
merland, 142, a 40. His devise,
143, a 20. Assaute the Irish,
his merciful use of victorie,
50, 60. His wife & godlie an-
swer, 144, a 20. Received into
Dublin with procession, 40.
 Killeth the crucifix, 50. En-
treth the castell, 60. His re-
turne to Scotland, b 10. His
death, 30. Buried in Colme-
kill, 40
 Greie lord desirith to inconter
the Scots, 341, b 40. Entreth
Scotland, 372, b 10
 Greie lord of Scotland taken
prisoner, 363, b 10
 Greies a surname in Scotland,
162, a 20
 Grime causeth himselfe to be
crowned king, his liberalitie,
against Malcolme & of grea-
ter force than he, 160, a 10, 20,
sc. He and Malcolme recon-
ciled, 161, a 40, 50. His altera-
tion from noble qualities to
detestable vices: note, 161, b
10, sc. In armes afresh a-
gainst Malcolme, discomfited,
and miserably ended his
life, 162, a 10, 20, 60
 Guinor king Arthurs wife,
106, b 10, 40
 Guidering the British king re-
 belleth against the Romans,
45, b 40. Slaine, 60
 Guile the first Duke his death,
352, a 70
 Guideling generalis of the Brit-
ish armie, 92, a 60. Cauleth
five hundred of the enemis to
be hanged, b 10. Slaine with
twentie thousand Britons,
292, b 50
 Gunes made and superiورe:
note, 293, b 50
 Gauched king of Man, a 10, a 40
 H.
 Haddington besieged, 345, b 60
 Hattelled, 351, b 20. Raled
s left by the English, 351, b 50
 Siege remoued, 347, b 30
 Has an halbarmour with his
two sonnes their valiantnes:
note, 155, a 60. Befiled cottie
garniments, is made one of the
nobilitie, enemies affigned
him, 155, b 60. His request,
arms or ensignes, 156, a 10
 Hamilton sir James arrested,
321, b 20. Beheaded, 322, b 34
 Hurt, 316, a 20
 Hamilton lord marshell with the
kings sister, 280, b 50. Taketh
part with the erlie of Argyle,
371, a 20
 Hamilton palace burnt, 400, b
70. The castell besieged, 400, b
40. Delivered to the Eng-
lish, 400, b 40. Blowne vp,
400, b 60
 Hamiltons forefaine slaine,
362, b 10. Of whom descen-
ded: note, 225, b 40. Blinged
with the kings blood, 60
 Harold passerth into Norwacie,
hysowne in his returne, 201, a
60. **See** Harold at arms,
 Harness set a cause of derth,
198, b 30
 Hastings his challenge to the
crown of Scotland, 205, b 60
 Hatred, 110, b 60. Procuring
murther: note, 150, a 50, sc.
 Betweene the queene and her
husband, and the cause, 206, b
20. **See** Ennie & Malice.
 Heir-gost chosen king of Picts,
76, a 10. Desirerth the bitter de-
struction of Scots, 78, b 10
 Killeth himselfe, 80, b 10
 Heir-gost slause, 98, b 10. **See**
 Maximus.
 Hemecus k. of Ireland, 31, a 20
 Hengist purposed at the first to
make conquest of Britons,
his offers, 205, b 60. Brit-
ish nobles, prolongeth time
to gue battell, 94, a 30, sc. b 50
 He & Horsus reinefed in ser-
vice with Clozigerne, 93, a 20
See Yorke.
 Henrie the fourth k. of Eng-
land crowned, 253, a 20. In-
vadeth Scotland, 253, b 30
 Henrie the fift taketh the prince
of Scotland ouer with him
in o France, 259, b 10. Me-
naceth the Scots, marieh
the French kings daughter,
258, a 60, b 10. Discomfited by
the wallmen, 258, a 20. Be-
turneth into England, 280, a
40. By lase conde commeth
into England, 279, a 60. Im-
prisoned, 280, a 60
 Henrie the seventh deceaseth,
292, b 60
 Henrie the eight seeketh to kee
the duke of Albany out of
Scotland, 306, b 40. Doubt-
eth to haue the duke of Alba-
ny gouernor to the yong king
his nephie, 307, b 60
 Henrie Beauclerk k. of Eng-
land, 181, a 60
 Henrie bryng of Scotland de-
ceaseth, 184, a 40. His issue, 50
 Henrie invadeth Scotland, 194
a 20
 Henrie Hotspur, 249, a 30. Al-
saileth the Scots at Homil-
don, 250, b 60. His head
347, a 60
 Hepbome Jamis his familiari-
tie with the Q. of Scots
mother to Jamis the thurd,
280, a 20
 Hepbours their first advan-
tage, 250, a 60
 Heraclianus is sent against
Britaine, 84, a 10. **See**
 Britaine.
 Herald at armes sent into Scot-
land to denouice war, 307, b
50, 60. Sent to the duke of
Northwolfe, 371, b 60. Sent
to the queene of Scots, 372, a
60. Being an Englishman
his report to R. Robert Bruce
of his valiancy, 227, a 10, 20, sc.
 Herber king of Burrene sent
ambassadoris to R. Gregorie,
142, a 20
 Herbutn the stoneth the Scots,
141, a 10. Assembleth his men
together, remaineth in camp,
50, 60
 Hereford. **See** Erie.
 Herele Delagan, 89, b 20, 98, b
60. In Pictland, 107, b 50
 Hermophodite buried quicke:
note, 278, b 20
 Herris lord his lands spolied,
274, a 30. And he hanged, 50
 Hessen. **See** Rhene.
 Hiber returned into Spaine, &
succederth his father, 30, b 60
 A conqueror, 31, a 10
 Hibernia of whom so named, 30
b 30
 Hlland manis salutation, and
whie so named, 197, b 10
 Hoddom yielded to the Regent,
392, a 40
 Holiburton James defendeth
the countre against the Eng-
lish, 345, b 30
 Holme rod house builded, 183, a
30
 Hollenders & the erlie of March
at warrs, 265, b 30. Their
ships taken, 291, b 10
 Hoinage required by summons,
185, b 60. Of the Scottish
king for certeine earledoms:
note, 183, b 30. Done by the
king of Scots, 184, a 30.
 Done to the king of Eng-
land, by the king, prelates, and
nobles of Scotland, 189, a
60, b 10. To king Edward of
Carnaruan, 215, b 60. Of the
barons of Scotland to king
Edward, 208, b 30. **See**
 Walloll.
 Hoxles presented to James the
fourth, 291, b 50. Trapped and
presented to James the
fourth, 292, b 40. Affrighted,
246, a 40
 Hoxles and mares out of Hun-
garie into Scotland for hyd
265, a 60
 Hoxlus, 93, a 20. **See** Hengist.
 Hoxlasses required, 136, a 20
 Delivered to king John, 193,
a 30. **See** Pledges.
 Howard sir Edmund frehlie
assailed, 300, b 40
 Hubba fauied from drowning,
138, b 40
 Hume Alexander delivered out
of prison, 399, b 10
 Hume lord chamberleane, 301, a
10, 20. Submitteth himselfe to
the king, 303, b 60. Denounced a rebel,
303, b 40. Taken, 403, a 20. He
and others conuictid of treas-
son, 304, a 10. Arrested, com-
mittid to ward beheaded, 304
b 60. His head taken downe,
307, a 60
 Hume castell rendid unto the
English, 343, b 40. Recovered
by the Scots, 349, a 60
 Humber a fatal place for the
Britons to be vanquished in,
106, a 10
 Hungar kept the batell, 139, a
20. His name, 139, a 20
 Hungrie king of Picts reliseth
to conclude league with the
French, 122, b 50. Alid with
Scots invadeth Northum-
berland, 123, b 60. He warred
without slaughter and bur-
ring, 60. Repareth saint An-
drews church, 124, b 40. Falz-
leth in a columpion, 125, a 40
 Hundon lord maketh exode in-
to Scotland, 423, b 70
 Hunting, lawes made for it:
note, 36, b 40, 66, a 30
 Huntington lands and 322,
thunderland annexed to the
crown of Scotland, 182, b 20
 Huntis earl ghueth an over-
thow to the English, 318, b
10. Suspicer by the queene,
379, b 60. Taken prifoner, 343
a 40. Entreth bond for his
countre men, 342, a 10. He
recoverid manis lands, 358, a
10. Sent to, 380, a 30. Com-
meth to Cognethie in Mar,
380, a 60. Fled, 382, b 10. Com-
meth to aid the queene, 392, b
20. Lieutenant of Scotland,
401, a 10. He scapeth 401, a 30
 Husbandomen made honourable:
note, 155, b 60.
 I.
See Strat, **See** Rebelli-
on.
 James prince of Scotland ta-
ken by the English, 255, b 20.
 Stated as prifoner in Eng-
land, 256, a 40. His bringing
up: note, the greke of his fa-
ther Robert, causing his
death, 50, 60, b 10
 James the first ransomed, 261, b
40. Married to the earle of
Somerset his daughter, ghueth
him, committid to Edinburgh, 50, 60. Crowned
keperth an audit, his somme-
oth at a parliament, 262, a 10,
sc. Desirous to purge his
realme of vnuclie persons,
264, a 40. His faing, 183, a 60,
Marthered by conspiratoris,
266, b 50
 James the second crowned k.
marrieth the duke of Gelder-
lands daughter, 268, a 20, 30,
272, a 60. Conuict to Ster-
ling, 268, b 10. Will rule and
reigne himself, 271, a 30. War-
red against, 274, a 40. Would
have fled, 275, a 10. Waitings
set by in contempt of him, a 60
 Invadeth England, 277, b 50
 Slaine, 278, a 20. His burial
and lamentation of the people
for him, his condicions and
issue, 30, 40
 James the third king of Scots
crowned, 278 a 40, b 60. Mar-
ied, 280, b 10. Balfeth in armie
282, a 50. Ghueth himselfe to
keeping of women and lust-
faine, 286, b 10. Sent an
ambassage to Edward king
of England, 283, a 10. He pre-
pareth an armie, 20. His con-
cubine named Daffie, a 60.
 He is kept under arrest,
b 10. Prifoner, 10. **See**
et libertie, 60. Sigmifich
by

Historie of Scotland.

by letters his mind touching
the articles of Dunbar, 286, a
10. His answer & promise to
an ambassage, 286, a 30, 40, 50
Confured a gaule, 286, b 30,
40. Gathered an armie, 287,
a 10. Put to the wox, and
slaine, 50
James the fourth crowned, 287
a 60. Repentant, wore an iron
chaine, given to denotion, a
great tuller, lerned, b 10, 20,
Went on pilgrimage, 291, b 40
Protector of the faith, 40. In
armes against the English,
maketh to much hast, 288, a
60. Minded to keep his
ground, 299, b 60. His quarrel
unto the earle of Surrie, 300,
a 30. His practie, and tokenes
of ill lucke to helpe him, 60, b
30. Deceived himselfe and a-
lighted from his horse, his
hardinesse marred all, 60.
Commended, 301, b 10, 20, 50.
Goeth on pilgrimage, 293, b
50. Persuadeth to peace, 294,
b 50. His bastard maried, 295,
a 10. Reasoneth with the
counterfeite duke of York, 290
a 10. Requireth to talke with
the bishop of Durham, purpo-
seth to be a futor for mariage
in England, & the same com-
palled, 60, b 10, 291, a 10. A
wife sought out for him, 288, a
40. Goeth in progrese, b 40.
Innadeh Northumberland,
289, b 10. Returneth without
muster of battell, 20. Slaine,
301, a 10
James the fift crowned, and the
queene appointed regent, 302,
a 10. Great inquietnesse in
his ministris, 60. Sutor unto
the duchesse of Longeule,
310, b 30. He marrieth Mar-
tie de Lopaine, 20, b 60. He
faileth to the Isles of Ork-
ney, 321, a 10. Fleeth the pope
319, a 60. He faileth about the
Isles, 319, b 10. He goeth the
second time into France, 319,
b 10. He is futor for mariage,
319, b 40. Contracted mari-
age with the ladie Magdalen
319, b 60. Returneth with his
queene into Scotland, 320, a
30. Remoued from place to
place, 305, a 60, b 10. Deliv-
ered to the keeping of certeine
lords, 303, b 40
James the fift boorne, 382, b 60.
His godfathers, 384, a 20.
Crowned, 388, a 10. His oth,
390, a 50. Displeased with
earle Morton, for the lord of
Johnstone, 437, b 10. His de-
claration of his acts confir-
med in parliament, 438, a 30.
His intention drawne into
certeine articles, 441, b 60. His
speach to the elites, concer-
ning a league in religion with
England, 445, a 50. Bewigled
at Sterling, 448, a 40. Ben-
detto to the lordes of the reli-
gion, 448, a 50. Graneth the
request of the lordes, 448, b 60.
His gard renouew, 448, b 50.
In custodie of the lordes of
the religion, 449, a 10
Jane daughter to the earle of
Somerset maried to king
James the fift, 261, b 40, 60
Iceni, 49, b 20, 47, b 40
Idiencis the bader and nou-
risher of sensual lusts, 116, b
60. The rot of all mischeife,
265, a 30
Idiotaers of the Saxons bur-
ned, 98, b 60
Jewisworth defended from al-

saft, 408, b 40
Jelius redic to sie, 448, b 60
Image of vox. *See* woxes.
Imagis of gold and stuket, 124,
b 50. Pulled down, 366, b 20
Inchtuthill. *See* Culine.
Incubus, 97, a 40
Indulph prince of Cumber-
land, king of Scots pronou-
ked to warre against Eng-
land, 148, a 10. Diligent in
his office, b 10. Incountereth
the Danes, b 30, 40. Diech of
a wound with a dart, 149, a
10
Inskith fortisified by the Eng-
lishmen, 350, a 60. Assailed by
the Frenchmen, 350, b 40.
Recovered by the French,
351, a 10. Raced, 391, a 40
Inuernesse castell giurn bp, 379
b 60. Burned, 263, a 60. *See*
Enuernesse.
John the king driven into the
castell of Fosfaire, 208, a 60
John lord of the Isles attainted,
282, a 40. Submitteth him-
selfe, 50
John Scot lasted soxte daies,
317, a 60. *See* Scot John.
Johnstone lard had two houses
taken by the regent, 393, a 70.
Himselfe taken, 437, b 10
Jolina crowned king, interte-
neth philosophers, &c, 39, b 40.
Decaefeth, 40, a 30
Ireland doctor sent into Scot-
land, 382, b 40. *See* Bruse
Edward, and Hibernia.
Jithinen fetch priess to Gal-
loway, 248, b 30. They al-
laid the Scots in two seuer-
all places, soxte par unto
flight, 50. Come in thre bat-
tels, run away, 143, b 20, 50.
Two gather their powers,
142, b 60. Their practie 143, a
10. Gentile intreated, 30, b
50. Land in Argyle, 65, b
60. Sent upon ryngue, take
a priee in Ile, & leke peace,
120, a 40, 50, 50. Live by
milke and by hearbes, 30, b
40
Jermirike king of the English-
men, 107, a 60
Iubria. *See* Iubria.
Judge righteous, 182, b 60
Julius Agricola sent into Brit-
taine, prepareth against the
Scots, 55, a 10. Studieth to
byng them to ciuitie, 50.
Commeth to Sterling, b 10.
Buildeth the castell and
bridge, b 20
Julius Cesar his invasion of
Brittaine & note, 44, a 50
Julius host, 44, b 30
Julius Frontinus sent into
Brittaine, 54, b 30
Jurmirike. *See* Jermirike.
Justis ministred without re-
spect of persons, 131, b 40.
Sharpeite and spedlie execu-
ted: note, 263, b 50. He-
uerelie executed against of-
fenders, 228, b 50, 60. Up-
right & tempered with mercie
229, a 10. Neglected, 39, a 60
Justis and combate between
the Scots and Englishmen,
252, b 30. For life and dea-
pon London bridge, 252, b
40
K
Kansach assaileth Sterling
bridge, he is ekstons cha-
sed, comforted by his nobles,
55, b 40, &c. King of Picts
slaine by misfortune of his

owne subiects, 55, b 10
Katerans a kind of wild Scots
253, a 50
Keith led taken prisone, 363,
a 20. William sent unto
the queene of England, 453,
a 20
Keiths, a familie advanced for
god seruice in the field, 166,
a 60
Kenedie archbishop of saint An-
drews, 276, b 40. His practie,
50
Kenedie James archbishop go-
verneith the realme of Scot-
land, 279, b 50
Kenneth innesteth king of the
Scots, 128, a 20. Fortisified
the realme, b 10. Calleth his
nobles to renenge his fa-
thers death, 20. A practie shif-
th of his to perhade the no-
bilitie, 40. Entred into
Sterling shire, 129, a 40.
Getred into Mernes, b 40.
with horsemen disordred
the Picts arate, 130, b 10.
Caused retreat to be foun-
ded, b 20. His oration, 50.
Sendeth to Canmell commanding
them to yeld, 131, b
20. His extreme how, 131, b
60. A practie craft died by
him: note, 132, a 20. His
lawes and ordinances, 133
a 20, &c. Decaefeth, 134,
b 10
Kenneth crowned king, vertuous
of life, 153, a 10, &c. His
oration, b 10, &c. Gather-
eth an armie against the
Danes, 154, b 60. Setteth
his men in arate, exhorteth
them to biantancie, 155,
a 10, &c. Worthiis commen-
ded for his iuste, poisoned
his confide Wactaine, not
suspected of the fact, 156, b
50, 60. Requisheth that the
crownie might come by inher-
itance, 157, a 50, 60. He mis-
tred iuste truelie, his
golde conscience, confession
of his sinne, repenteance and
pilgrimage, 158, a 10, &c.
Murthered: note, 158, b 30,
50
Kennethus Reit R. of Scots
dieith of the cough, 111, a
30
Kentigerne begotten in a ra-
uishment, 107, b 60
Kernes, 143, b 20
Kilnay white so named: note,
152, a 10
Killegrew Henrie sent into
Scotland, 410, b 30
Kimbaltis king of Britons, 45,
a 50. Decaefeth, 45, b 40.
King goeth secretlie to France,
318, b 60. To the wox borders,
329, a 10. Receiuteth the
order of saint Michael, 382,
b 10. Persuadeth to stafe the
parlement, 382, b 40. He en-
treith into the queene pri-
uite chamber, 382, b 50. Per-
suadeth by the queene, 383, a
20. Goeth to Meggat land,
384, a 30. As a solitarie per-
son goeth to Strueling, mur-
dered, 384, a 60
King, and what mischeife in-
sue for lacke of one, 204, a 50
Kings, the choosing of them not
allowed, 35, b 50. Of Scot-
land take upon them to rule
the realme (without procura-
tors) being within age, 41, b
50. *See* England, *See*
Kinnatil king of Scotland,
108, a 40. His death, surren-
q. 111.

Dereh his kingdom on his
death bed, 108, a 60
Kinner invaded, 336, a 50
Kircawodie causeith the pris-
ners not to retorne at the
daie appointed, 409, b 10
Kircawodie James entretij Eg-
denburgh castell, 412, a 10
Knights alie dubbed, 264, a 20
Thirtie and two of one sur-
name, 198, a 40
Knights of the Rhods, 182, b 50
Knights of saint Michaels or-
der, 337, b 60
Knockslergus white so named,
35, a 30

L

Launcaster towne burnt, 224
a 10
Langton burnt, 362, b 50
Lawes of king Kenneth: note,
133, a 20, &c. Of king Mack-
beth, 171, b 60
Lawes fithe, 45, a 10
Lecherie in James the third,
286, b 10
Legat from Rome with the an-
swere made to him, 223, b 20
For a collection from the
pope, 195, a 60. From pope
Clement, his demand, 202, a
10, 20
Legue published by heralds,
and the articles thereof, 123, a
10, 20. Betweene France and
Scotland, 306, a 30. Conclu-
ded, 122, b 20, 30. Renewed,
194, a 50, 207, a 60. Betweene
Endene and Scotland, 360,
b 10. Betweene the Scots,
Picts, and Britons, 96, a 60
98, a 10, b 40
Leirmouth James ambassador
into England, 322,
b 50. *See* Leirmouth.
Leith besieged, 368, a 50. Bur-
ned, 335, a 10. Fortisified, 348,
a 20. 367, a 40, 403, a 30. Un-
prouided of vittell, 373, b 10
Lemoux the earle gathered apo-
wer, 314, a 10. Slaine,
314, a 30. Goeth into Scot-
land, 321, b 60. Confer-
reth with quene Dowager,
332, a 10. His displea-
sure, 332, b 30. He renoun-
ceth his service to the French
king, 332, b 40. He leizeth on
the French shipp, 332, b 60
Commeth to the governour,
333, a 10. He fortisified Gla-
sow, 333, a 20. He sendeth
unto the king of England,
331, b 30. He goeth into
England, 335, b 10. He
marrieth the ladie Margare-
ret Dowglasse, 335, b 10
He is heire to the lord of
Obegne, 335, b 20. Re-
turneth into Scotland, 335
b 20. In danger to be be-
traide, 335, b 60. Landeth
at Dinnunc, 336, a 20. He
procureth thole of the Isles
to serue the king of Eng-
land, 338, a 50. He en-
treith into Scotland, 344,
b 40. In doubt what to
do, 344, b 60. Dislembeth
with his dissemblers, 345,
a 10. He with the lord
Wharton invaded Scotland,
345, b 50. Commeth
into Scotland, 381, a 10
Warden of the east mar-
ches, 381, b 60. Pardon-
ed, 383, a 40. He returneth
into Scotland, 400, a 10
He carrieth Englishmen into
Scotland, 400, a 40. He com-
meth to Edinburgh, 400, a 40
Made

The fourth table for the

Made regent, 401, a 10. Gou-
 erh against the earle of Cat-
 sels, 401, b 40. Taken in his
 lodging, 403, b 50. wounded,
 403, b 60. His words before
 his deeth, 404, a 10. His deeth,
 404, b 10
 Leneux & Argyle at batiance,
 114, b 60. **S**ee Earle.
 Leneux harried, 168, b 60
 Leneux countesse. **S**ee Mar-
 garet.
 Lelle their familie, 425, a 10
See Edome.
 Letter of Henrie the eight an-
 swering the king of Scots,
 297, a 10, &c. Of James the
 fourth to the king of Portugal,
 293, a 20. Of the Scot-
 ish king to Henrie the eight,
 295, b 40. Of Robert king of
 Scots to his sonne prince
 James, 255, b 20, &c. Of the
 prior of S. Andewes to the
 French king, 368, b 20. Of
 the French king to the prouo-
 of S. Andewes, 367, b 50.
 Concerning the mariage of
 his sonne to the queene of
 Scots, 361, a 20. Of the nobis-
 lite to the regent, 369, b 30
 Libels against king James the
 second, 275, a 60
 Liberality of king Dauid the
 first reproved, 183, a 40
 Liberties of Scotland defend-
 ed, 190, a 10
 Liermouth James would haue
 rescuado the canudall, 340, a 20
 Liermouth capteine defendeth
 the countre against the En-
 glish, 345, b 30
 Lion crowned, 123, b 10
 London wonne by the Waliens,
 101, b 20
 Lerdane. **S**ee Lurden.
 Lord asstend, 312, a 10. Exis-
 ted come into Scotland, 383,
 a 10. They make their pro-
 testation, 383, a 10. Fle into
 England, 383, a 40. **S**ee
 Conspiraacie and Nobles.
 Loges sent into Scotland,
 337, b 50
 Lopson **S**ee Twinam.
 Loth king of Picts, 98, a 40.
 Married to Aurelius An-
 bryde his daughter, 98, b 50.
 Contrarie to his oth of cre-
 dence, &c; aiteth the Saxonis,
 100, a 60. Requireth the king-
 dome of Britaine, 101, a 50.
See Gouernement.
 Lethian, of Whome so named,
 105, b 10
 Lethi houſe: castell burnt, 437,
 a 40
 Louchquader the reaſon of
 the name, 84, b 20
 Louer lord flaine, 338, b 10
 Lucius king of Britaine 21-
 eth, 66, b 50
 Lucius Antenous lieutenant
 of Britaine, 61, b 40. He is
 wounded, 62, a 10
 Lugthake king of Scots, his
 incontinencie and other bale-
 vices, murthered with a
 number of his men, 61, a 30
 Lugtake crowned at Stone,
 flaine, 176, b 50
 Lurden a tyme of reproch how
 it come by, 163, b 30
 M.
Macconell James, 364, a 50
 Magdalene the queene di-
 eth, 320, a 40
 Magistrats subiect to Spite &
 cruue, 281, a 10, 20
 Magnus king of Norway con-
 quirh into the western Iles,
 180, b 60. Hendeth ambassa-
 dor to Alexander, 201, a 10.
 His releafe of the South
 Iles, 201, b 40
 Maine the marquise, 352, a 60
 Mainis crowned, confirmed
 the league with the Picts, de-
 vot in religion, 36, a 40, &c.
 Major of yoyke flaine, 222, b 20
 Makbeth a valiant gentleman,
 168, b 20. Sent against the
 rebels, 169, a 30. His crueltie,
 defamed, a 60. Maketh the
 campe of the Danes over-
 come with drinke and sleepe,
 170, a 50. Made thane of
 Cawder, deuileth how he
 myght obtein the kingdome,
 he slayeth king Duncan, &
 blvgeth the crowne, his lu-
 beraltie, and studie to ad-
 vancie iustice, 171, a 10. His
 lawes, 171, b 60. His coun-
 terfet zeale and equitie, his
 gulty coniencie, his deuile
 to stea Banquo & his sonne,
 172, b 20, &c. His heid, his
 crueltie caused through feare
 174, a 30. His confidence in
 his swartzards, his crueltie, 174, b
 10, 40. His trust in prophe-
 sie, 175, b 60. He and Mak-
 beth in armes one against
 another, 176, a 20. He is
 slaine, 176, a 30. His lawes
 abrogated, 176, b 50
 Macdonald proclamed king of
 the Iles inuadeth Loine &
 Canare, 119, b 10, &c.
 Macdonald Bess a notable
 robber notable punished:
 note, 263, b 60
 Makdowald offereth himſelfe
 to be captiue of the rebels,
 168, b 60. He discomfiteh the
 kings power, slayeth him-
 selfe, his wif and chilidren,
 his heid sent to the king, 169
 a 10, &c.
 Makdusse thone of Fife, 174, a
 60. His escape into Eng-
 land, b 40. His advancement:
 note, 176, b 10. **S**ee Mak-
 beth.
 Makferlane walter, 336, a 60
 Makintosh Lanchland appre-
 hended, 353, a 30
 Makintosh at variance with
 the Glenchettens, 315, a 10.
 They rase sedition, 315, a 60
 Their wonderfull fath to
 their capteines, 315, b 20
 Makpender earle of Merns
 slayeth R. Duncan, 180, b 40
 Makatizer and Makbem cap-
 teins o' pirates, note, 190, b 40
 Malcolme the sonne of Dus-
 nald the fist, he is created
 heire aparent, 146, a 10.
 Escapth horts, a 60. Ad-
 mitted king, 147, a 10. He
 is murthered, b 10. Maketh
 frends against Constantine,
 159, a 40. Goeth with an
 armie to fight with Con-
 stantine, 159, a 60. Possoned
 by his couine Kenneth, 156,
 b 50, 60
 Malcolme the sonne of king
 Kenneth prince of Camber-
 land, 157, b 30. In armes a-
 gainst Gorme for the crowne,
 160, a 10, 20, &c. Refuseh the
 crowne but vpon condicione,
 he is made king, his vise-
 dome in ordering officers,
 162, b 10, 20. Hendeth am-
 bassadours to the Danes, 164,
 a 20. Won, ded, 164, b 30. His
 prayer, 165, a 30. Hasketh for-
 ward to fight with Danes,
 his oration, b 60. Wineth
 the field against the Danes,
 166, a 50. His ordynances &

decrees after peare obtained,
 167, b 10, 20, &c. He worth a-
 varicious, cruel to purchase
 riches, conspired against and
 murthered, 167, a 10, &c.
 Malcolmis reconers the crowne
 176, a 40. His manie con-
 rage against a conspirator,
 177, a 30. Marrieth Marga-
 ret, sister to Edgar Eth-
 elling, 177, b 10. In armes a-
 gainst william conquerour,
 177, b 60. Ginch himſelfe to
 devotion, 178, b 40. Resto-
 reth & erecth bishops seig,
 178, b 60. Slaine in battell,
 179, b 50. A baider of chur-
 ches, 179, a 60, b 10. His sons
 180, a 40
 Malcolme the sonne of Henrie
 proclaimed prince of Scot-
 land, 185, a 30. Summoned
 to do homage, 185, b 60. Be-
 gynneth his reigne, his econ-
 nation, 185, b 50. Goeth with
 king Henrie into France,
 185, b 60. Reproued by his
 nobles, goeth to yoyke, sen-
 tence against him, besieged,
 hated of his people, 186, a 10,
 &c. Meant to gouerne in
 byght iustice, not persuad-
 ed to take a wife, his death,
 187, a 20, 60, b 20
 Baldwin inuested king of the
 Scots, a loun of peace and
 iustice, 114, b 60. Went about
 to punih the authoress of a
 commotion, 115, a 10. Buil-
 deth the church of the abbe
 of Colmekill, 30. Strangled
 in his bed, 60.
 Mallere the viceaduermall of
 France, 348, a 40
 Man Ille spoiled, 248, b 60
 Manlius Valens inuadeth the
 Picts, 51, a 10
 Mar earle made regent, 407, a
 20. Died, 410, a 60
 Mar, for Marthea, 84, b 20
 Margaret queene of Norwaike
 deceaseth, 203, a 10
 Margaret Dowglass coun-
 tesse of Leneux, some part of
 her life, 414, b 40, &c. Hir deeth,
 epitaph, facile descens, &c:
 note, 415, a 30, &c.
 Marie the queene of Scots
 borne, 329, b 10. Shev daies
 old when she began her reigne
 330, a 20. A motion made for
 her to marrie king Edward
 the sixt, 330, b 10. She is com-
 mitted to the lord Leuinstone
 330, a 20. Hir marriage to king
 Edward confirmed, 331, a 10.
 The French king mislikeh
 the mat, h, 331, a 40. Conue-
 ed to Sterling, 332, a 20.
 Crowned, 332, b 10. Oder
 taken for his custode, 332, b
 10. She goeth to Hendeth,
 343, b 10. Conueied into
 France, 347, a 60. Hir dilu-
 gencie, 350, b 40. She giveth
 the government of the realme
 to the queene mother, 357, a
 40. She goeth to Inuerneſſe,
 357, b 60. She goeth on pro-
 gresse for iustice cause, 359, a
 30. Hir downe in France,
 361, a 50. Hir mariage to the
 Dolphin of France, 362, a 60.
 She required a matrimoniall
 crowne of Scotland to be
 given unto her husband, 365, a
 20. She writeh out of
 France to the prior of saint
 Andewes, 368, a 40. She di-
 eth, 374, a 70. Hir praise, 374,
 b 10. She north to Loraine
 375, a 50. Cautes to make her
 vate in France, 375, a 60.
 She commeth to Calis, 377,
 a 62. Brueth at Leith, 377, a
 70. Hir collie newels and
 householdſtuffe, 377, b 40. She
 viliteth the townes of Scot-
 land, 378, b 10. Maketh her
 pugesse into the north parts
 379, b 10. Maketh a progresse
 to Atholl, 381, a 10. She go-
 eth into Fife, 381, a 20. She
 marrieth the Lord Dernene,
 381, b 10. She sendeth into
 France for ab, 382, a 50. She
 conferreth with the king, 383
 a 10. She cometh to Edin-
 burgh, 383, a 60. She agreeſ
 the nobilitie, 383, a 10. Cas-
 keth her chamber for to be de-
 luered of chilid, 383, b 10.
 Hendeth bunt the queene of
 England and to the king of
 France, 383, b 20. Hendeth
 for the nobilitie against his
 deliuerance, 383, b 50. She
 goeth to Albowate, 384, a 10.
 Hendeth for godfathers for
 his sonne, 384, a 20. She go-
 eth into Heggat land, 384, a
 30. She burrieth her husband
 not farre from David Richle
 384, b 20. Taken by force by
 Bothwell, 384, b 20. Maries
 Bothwell, 384, b 40. He exca-
 feth the mariage vnto the
 French king, 384, b 50. She
 gathereth a power, 387, a 40.
 She is taken of the lordes,
 387, a 40. Imprisoned in
 Lochleune, 387, b 50. Sur-
 rendeth her title to her sonne,
 388, a 40. Escapeth out of
 Lochleune, 391, b 60. Gath-
 eth a power, 391, b 60. Dis-
 comfited, 392, b 10. Fleth into
 England, 392, b 40. Com-
 mitted to sir Rafe Hadler, 443, a
 60. Committed to sir Ames
 Hawct, 443, a 50
 Marie Magdalene daie pro-
 perous for the Englyshmen
 to fight against the Scots,
 210, b 40
 Marriage of the kinges daugh-
 ter, and his sonne the prince
 of Scotland, 202, b 60
 Marriage repeirte, 244, a 50
 Incestuous, 275, b 10
 Marisnake king of Britaine
 52, b 60. Doubteth rebellion
 of his subiects, 59, b 60. Con-
 pelleth the Romans to leue
 the north parts, 60, a 10.
 Slaine, 81, b 60
 Marrachus, thone of Buck-
 quhan, 166, b 40
 Marquess Dorset appriuened to
 kepe Berwiche, 311, a 60
 Martignes a forward capteine
 but an untrue prophet, 372, a
 30
 Martyrs, 138, a 30
 Martinian sent over into Brit-
 aine, 85, a 50. Cautes them
 to ioin with him against the
 Romans 60. Pursueth the
 victorie, 85, b 60. Takeſth upon
 him the absolute government
 of Britaine, with the im-
 periall title, 86, a 30. Granteth
 peace to Scots, 86, a 60
 Martinus his practise to de-
 strore the Scots, 76, a 60.
 Hendeth to Hergest king of
 Picts, b 10. Hendeth an he-
 rald to Eugenius, raiseſth a
 mightie power, inuadeth the
 Scotish regions, 40, 50, 60.
 His feland grefe, 77, a 50.
 Approacheth towards the
 Scots, 60. His sudden arra-
 uall, b 30. Granteth peace to
 the Irish, and seith by his
 bountious liberaltie to for-
 ward

Historie of Scotland.

the people, 79, b 50. Chosen emperor in Britaine, 80, a 20. Ruled the estate Scotlande yeres, 30. Maxwell lord innadeth England, 311, b 60. Hearnch in alle, 453, b 40. Maxwell John delinere out of prison, 399, b 17. Maxwell Robert dase brother to the earle Morow, 437, a 16. Maxwellis would not be subiect to the earle of Britaine, 437, b 40. Mentis John capteine of Dunbretton castell: note, 220, b 20. Mercie notable exempted, 143, a 60. Merherns were men of godlie nature, 52, b 10. Merhens and Angus cruellie punished, 129, b 50. Mesures an ordynance for them 264, a 60. Metellan R. of Scots, 45, a 50. Bicommeth friend to the Romane, 45, a 60. Departeth the wold, b 10. Mylke castell yalden, 344, a 10. Ministers called home, 448, b 60. Miracle, 111, a 20. Of a child healed, 193, a 50. Miracles, 220, a 20: note, 254, a 20. Mogall admitted king, studieth to redres abusis, 61, a 60. Be loued of his subiects, b 10. Requireth a restitucion of wrongs done by the Romane, prepareth to warres, rehorzeth his men unto valiantnesse, 20, 30, &c. Through pride abuseth himselfe in sume kynnes of vices, confiured agaist, flieth out of his owne house, murdered, 62, b 50, 60. Molocke a precher, 112, a 20. Monasteries of Scotishmen in Germanie, 123, b 30. Monie, and a deuse to get it for king James the fourth, 291, a 50. Monsieur de la Varenne sent out of France to aid the part of Margaret quen: of Engeland, 279, b 60. Monsieur de Bawier slaine by the lord of Woodburne, 306, a 10. Monster borne, 59, a 50. Of a strange forme and of no iuste strange qualitie: note, 288, a 10, &c. Monsters, 268, a 10. Strange: note, 146, b 40. Montgomerie earle of Eglin-ton slaine, 457, b 40. Monnew worshipped, 36, b 20. Monkis paiforthe the gounour of Scotland, and is bur ned, 229, a 60, b 10, &c. Monks were preachers, 112, a 30. Called the white monks, 182, b 50. Monzantans helpe to apprechend theves and offenders, 53, b 10. All slaine, 52, b 60. Myrdache king of Scots a louter of peace, decalet: note, 117, b 10, &c. Myrdache the kings lieutenant beareth with offenders, 118, a 40. But to deau, b 10. Myrdache obteineth the earle dome of Rosse, 433, b 50. Myrdach, the opinion whiche men conceiued of him so: his foyt and to warldinesse, deli ous to be reuenged, 103, a 50, b 60. Complaineth to king Slaine, 30.

Arthur, for that Constantine was created heire apparent, 105, b 10. Succeth Loth in the kingdome of Britaine, 105, b 10. He and Eugenius perfuered to peace, 106, a 20. Is slaine, 106, a 60. His li nage quite extinte, 107, a 20. **S**ee Garder. Myerton earle made regent, 410, b 10. Put to the wortz, 402, b 60. Surrendeth his regent ship, 416, b 10. His excommunicati on, 429, b 10. He is beheaded, 433, a 60. Moses capteine generali vnder Pharo, his dwyngs not sol lied, he fled, called out of Phadian into Egypt, not res garded, 29, a 30, 40, &c, b 10, &c. Mywhair sir Philip knight, valiant: note, 216, b 20. **S**ee Beaumont. Mybiard apprehended, 357, a 60. Yieldeth to the queene, 358, b 40. Mykettus (an inuador) with manis moxe hanged, 44, b 50, 60. Myredac. **S**ee Myriard. Myrete Athene fellow governour wth the earle of March, 231, b 50. Taken prisoner, a 60. Commeth out of the mounteins, his walf, &c, 237, a 60. His victories, 237, b 10. Deteaseth, 238, a 40. Myrrie William departeth from the kings fasson, 391, a 60. Myrreis earle a ffor to the queene, 381, a 40. Earle regent slaine, 397, b 20. Myrreis rebill, disconfid and overthowne, 186, b 50. Destroyed, 187, a 10. Myrreis land, 53, a 10. Myrreis monsieur, 352, a 50. Myrther detestable, 42, a 60. Myrth crull, 40, b 60. Myrth for another, 117, a 30. Supper d & triyd by the rache: note, 118, a 20. Whereafter infred open war, 274, b 40. By mis fortune: note, 156, b 10. Myrth fayncfull of R. Duffe: note, 150, b 10, &c. How punisched, 151, b 20. Of a knig done by his owne hand on himselfe, 43, a 50. **S**ee Conspiracie. Myrtherer murthered, 70, b 50, 60: note, 125, b 60. Myrtherers toane in pieces with wild horsees: note, 147, b 20. Musgrane Thomas, captiue of Berwike, prisoner, 246, a 50. Mutine among soldiors, 59, a 60. Among the people of Louchquhaber, 168, b 40.

N

Narne castell besieged, 164, a 50. Note, yeold by composition, b 50. Netholocus chosen king, pro clamed, 68, b 60. Goeth to Dunstalage to be inthronised, 69, a 10. Hesketh loue of his noodes by bubes, putteh fuch to death as he suldeþ, 60. Murthered, b 10. Nectanis king of Britaine deeth of harts received in field, 75, b 60. Warreth by on the Scots, 75, a 20. Delitous of reuenge, 40. Inuadeth the Scottish conries, 60. Beli eth all offars of peace, b 10. Slaine, 30.

Nobles created, 275, b 40. Conspire against Theresus, 39, a 60. Haue the government giuen them by lots, 34, b 60. Slaine in battell, 210, b 30. Their pefumptionis dema noz, 283, a 50. Divided, 175, b 50. Swear to stand to the king of Englands order, 206, b 40. Swor to king Edward, 213, a 10. Banished into England, 230, a 30. Draw their swords at parliament, and whie: note, 222, b 60. Conspire, and are committed to ward, 223, b 10, 20, &c. Discontented with the kings doings, 149, a 42. They mur mur, and whie, 50. Set witches or wroke to bewitch their king, 150, a 10. Go to warcke, 146, a 50. Slaine and taken prisoners, 241, b 40. Slaine at Dupin, 231, a 10. Baile an armie against king James the fourth, overthowne, 287, b 20. Summoned, 284, b 20. Through feare consent to creat Gillis king, 42, a 20. Commeth to custodie, 448, b 40. **S**ee Dissem in. Norman of passing strength overthowne by a Scot, 202, b 30. Northumberland, when it first began to be so called, 95, b 60. A portion thereof restored to the Scots, 188, a 30. Taketh part with king Malcolme, 177, b 60. Under the English men, 189, a 50. Alotted unto England, 147, a 60. Invaded, 249, a 10. **S**ee Alanus. Myrwater, the king therof er lig neth his title to the out Isles, 18, b 30. Norwegians come to the aid of Dunlassis, 148, a 40. Put to flight, 200, a 60. Their fleet sunke by vehement winds, 170, b 10. **S**ee Ich. Notbatus crowned king and murthered, 37, a 30.

O

Obilisk, 38, b 60, 166, a 60. Oca returneth out of Germanie with a new pow er, 101, b 60. Slieth by sea into Kent, 96, b 20. He and Pa scentius returne into Britaine, 99, a 60. Contraire to fit, 103, a 10. King slaine, 100, b 60. Octantus obteineth the rule of Britaine, 73, a 10. Courteth to enlarge his dominion, 74, a 10. Entret he amite with the English king, bicommeth tributarie to the Romane emperoz, 40, 50. Vanquished flieth into Scotland, 73, a 10. Donell the great of Ireland proffered friendshyp unto James the fourth, 295, b 10. Offenders put to leare, 118, b 10. Thre thousand within two yeaeres space put to death, 263, b 50. **S**ee Pardon. Officers created, 411, b 60. New made, 380, b 60. Changer, 357, b 60. Of king Edward challd out of Scotland, 211, b 40. Olavus and Godeons duncethe kingdome of the Iles betwene them, 201, a 60. Oliver a Scot in service with the Saracens to their losse and hindrance, 191, b 30. Oneius a Danish captain slain, 165, a 60.

P

Paladius sent into Scotland, 89, b 20. Their apostle, 30. Palmer: **S**ee Pilgrime. Paroys note to offenders for the space of seuen yeaers, 286, a 60. Generall rebells: note, 287, b 30, 277, a 30. Granted by the governoz are void, 263, b 40.

Paris. **S**ee Universitie. Parlement summoned, 403, b 10. Holken, 375, a 20, 382, b 60, 359, a 70. At saint Andrews, 444, a 40. At Edinburgh, 391 a 10, 402, b 10, 389, b 60, 361, b 30, 365, a 10, 358, b 10, 410, b 60, 411, a 20, 455, b 60, 456, a 10, 456, b 30. At Strueling, 381, a 20.

Parlement of the thre estates, 286, a 60.

Parlement called the Blacke parlement, 223, a 40.

Parlements after what order held in Scotland, 442, b 20. Picknamed, 442, b 60. Running parlement, 443, a 10.

Pascenius. **S**ee Oca.

Passe taken, 401, b 10. Bles ged by the regent, 401, b 10. Surrendered to the regent, 401, b 20.

Patillocke called Le petit roy de Gascoigne, 261, a 60.

Patrike Dunbar vanquisheth theves, made earle of March, his arms, 177, a 19.

Paris. **S**ee Paris.

Peace inretered, 318, a 10. Considered, 318, b 50, 456, b 60, 352, a 10, 358, a 10.

The fourth table for the

Peace betwene England and Scotland, 290, b 30, 360, b 30. Articles thereof, 374, b 40. At Nottingham, 284, b 60. Concluded for thre yeares, 285, a 10, 319, a 10. Concluded betwixt the Danes and Scots, 170, b 40. Betwene king John and king william of Scotland, 193, a 10. Concluded betwene the lords of the religion and the queene, 367. Betwene England and France, 302, b 60. In Scotland, 291, b 60. Concluded for want of power to maintaine battell, 167, a 50. Exhorteth unto after warr, 34, b 30, 40. Pelagian heresie, 89, b 20. **See** Heresie.

Penda king of Mercia, 114, b 50. Perkin Warbecke, 288, b 50. Marrieth the earle of Huntingdon daughter, 289, b 10. An article for him, 290, a 10. Went into Ireland to come into Flanders, 30. Persecution. **See** Christians.

Perlie earle of Northumberland, 246, a 30. **See** Henrie Hotspur.

Perlies Kate and Henrie prisoners, 250, a 10. Perlies with others conspire against Henrie the fourth, 254, b 40. Perlies, their name and originall, 179, b 60. Perlie a towne builded and walled, 193, b 20. Otherwise called saint Johns towne, 216, a 60. Besieged, 238, b 30, 366, b 60. Surrenderyd, 239, a 10. Pertinax sent as lieutenant to Britaine, brycht backe the Scots and Picts, chosen emperor, 65, b 30, 40. Pestilence, the first coming of it into Scotland, 203, b 50. The second that was heard of in Scotland, 242, a 10. The third time in Scotland, 246, b 10. Pestilence and deth great, 115, a 40. Petilius Cerealis a Romane capteine sent into Britaine, 53, b 30. His men slaine, he returneth, 52, a 30. Dicth, 54, b 30. Philosophers thorough shipswycke arriuue in Scotland: note, 39, b 50. physicians & surgeons, a law for them, 39, a 20. Pikes and Scots iuine their powers, and enter into their enimies lands, 61, b 30. Duerthowne by the Romans, 55, b 40. Vanquished, 129, a 60. Due for peace, b 30. Desire aid of the Scots against Romans, 61, b 10. Their cruel dealing, 78, b 50. Punished for their vniuth, 82, a 50. **See** Vincioise. Become tributarie, put to base seruices, comanded to dwell beyond the water of Forth, diuided from the Britons by a wall, 80, b 10, sc: 50, 60. Are forbidden to erat a king, 80, b 10. Offended with Warclius, 79, a 10. Their king vanquished, 93, a 60. Stand in feare of the king of Britaine, 91, b 60. Their king refuseth to be in league with the Romans, 54, b 60. Burne the citie of Culline, 57, a 60. Send for aid to R. Gaid, 55, b 60. Brought to agreement among them selues, 56, b 30. More warre against the Romans, overthow their saggers, 59, b 30, 40. Jolne with Scots and Britons against the Romans, 64, b 60. Send to the Scots for aid, 51, a 30. Chose Feredeth to be their king, 126, a 10. Their hope deceipt, 126, b 40. Went into Denmark and Norwaise, 50. Miserable slaine without regard of person, their whole nation destroyed, 132, a 40, 60. Remaining after great slaugheter dispersed, 132, b 60. **See** God thanks for victorie, 128, a 20. Fall at variance among themselves, 40. Purpose to be revenged on the Britons by open warre, 105, b 60. Begonne the battell ralhie, 127, b 60. Exiled require aid of the Englishmen, 134, b 50. Came into Scotland out of Germany, 31, b 60. Came first to Dikene, &c: make strong holds, require women of the Scots, god husbandmen, become enimies unto the Scots, 32, a 10, sc: b 10, sc. Admonished by their wifes to peace, moned to pitie, 33, b 40, 50. **See** Constance and Policie.

Pictland parted unto diverse men, 131, a 30. **See** Dñeke. Pilgrime with letters of conspiracie in a slate: note, 223, a 20. Pirat. **See** Crab. Pirates put to death on the wheele, 190, b 50. Placidus lieutenant of Britaine, his exploits, seach to have peace, 84, a 20, sc. Dicth, 50. Plantius sent forth with an armie against Caratake, seteth upon the Welsh camp, 48, b 10, 20, sc. Left a gounour, preparst to meet the Scots, falleth sickle, dieth, 49, a 10, 20, sc. Pledges sent into England, 370, a 10. Executed, 346, b 20. **See** Holkates.

Poison giuen but prevented, 284 b 10. To the governour practised, 229, a 60. Of Malcolme brought into suspition, 156, b 60. **See** Uter.

Policie, 239, a 60, 142, b 10. Hubstall, 243, a 60. Craftie, 106, a 50. wonderfull, 127, b 40. To affright horse, 246, a 40. Of king Edward to win Berwike, 207, b 60. Of a queene, 268, a 60. Of the English to vanquish the Scots, 188, b 20. Of the Picts to escape danger, 95, b 20. Of the Scots, 95, a 10. To reliue in the time of deirth, 209, b 40. Pomonia now Kirkwale, 46, a 20. Poore pittied, 183, b 10. Care for, 182, b 60. Pope and king John at vileness, 193, b 50. hath a thousand marks sent him out of Scotland, 202, a 40. Sent to intreat for peace, 284, b 60. His pfecte to R. william of Scotland: note, 192, b 40. Sendeth a rose and a scepter to the king of Scotland, 288, b 30. His bals published, 303, a 30. His ambassadours not regarded, 233, b 20. His authority abolished, 391, a 20.

Prater of Fiacre, 112, b 40. Of king Malcolme, 165, a 30. Prayers publike made for ouerance from the Danes, 167, b 20. Preachers, 112, a 10, 20. Preaching despised, 159, a 30. Prekest to be tried before seueral judges, 122, b 60. Lings prouided for them, 36, b 20, which shold onely attēnd their vocation, 137, a 50. Preffet of hosties and hounds, 71, a 60. **See** Hosties.

Presumption, 283, a 50. Printing first invented, 277, b 60. Prior of S. Andrewes. **See** Letter.

Prizes of Englishmen fourteene taken, 295, a 30. Prisoner. **See** Captuorie. Prisoners breaking promise how disgraced, 250, b 10. Taken on the king and queenes part, 410, a 10. Privileg for all the Scottis kings to be anointed, 181, a 50. Privileges granted to Makduffes lineage, 176, b 10. Granted to the towne of Dundee, 192, a 40. Granted to the baronie of saint Andrewes, 264, b 10. Procession in signe of revolting, 292, a 30.

Processions solemne for victorie gotten, 170, b 20. Proclamation published by the nobilitie, 446, a 50. Promise breakers how disgraced. **See** Prisoners.

Prophecie, 114, a 60. Of saint Colme, 111, a 50. Of Birnmarke, 108, a 50. Of a tempest, 203, a 60. Of a witch, 267, b 40. Of thre women suposed to be fairies, 170, b 60. Prophete, 32, b 10. More men to vniuersall attempts, 171, a 50. Of the dukes of England and Scotland, 434, b 40. Crusshed, 175, b 60. Propheticke changeth condicions, 63, b 10. Protectors of Scotland their catalog, 417, a 40.

Prouerbe, Man purpleseth, but God dispueth, derideth, 200, b 60. Pronost. **See** Ebenburgh. Pursuants sent into England and France, 295, a 50.

Q.

Quarell. **See** Fraze. Quaterage kept by the Scots for defens of their liberties, 361, b 10. Quene of England desirous to speake with the queene of Scots, 379, a 40. Disdaeth the mariage of the lord Darnell with the Scottish queene, 381, a 30. Sendeth to the queene of Scots, 382, a 60. His answere to the queene of Scots, 383, b 30. Quene Annabell deceaseth, 253, b 60. Quene Dowager fled with her sonnes into Ireland, 104, b 60. Quene Jane of Scots deliuered of two sonnes at one birth, 264, a 20. Deceaseth, 197, a 10.

Quene Margaret deliuered of two sonnes at one birth, 197, a 10. Quene Margaret deth for grefe, 180, a 10. His bones translated, 197, b 50. Quene Maud deceaseth, 183, b 10.

Quene mother maried, 302, b 60. Inermes, 313, a 64. Dictach, 280, a 20. **See** Marie.

Quene Regent of Scotland, 302, a 10. Quene of Scots doubted of her owne people: note, 305, b 10. Taketh the government into her hands, 312, a 50. His faction ouercome, 409, a 60. Quene, a myrther, her confession: note, 119, a 20. Geth her owne sentence, and executeh her selfe: note, 50, a 60. Quene slaine in bed of her husband, 117, a 30. Quene of Scots. **See** Marie. Quenes, their meeting appoyneted betwene them, 379, a 50.

R.

Rache. **See** Suspition. Ramsleic Alexander so renowned, that euerie noble man was glad to haue his sonne and kinman ferre bader him, 239, b 40. Imprisned, 60. Randolph Thomas ambassadour, 397, b 50. Sent ambassadour into Scotland, 433, b 10, 453, b 50. Ransome gentle and tollerable, 143, b 10. Of king James, 261, b 40. Rasin chefe generall of the Danes in England, 141, a 50. Raithmen, 107, b 60. Rauenged, 92, a 10. **See** Fleance. Rebell, **See** Glesprie. Rebells cruell, 186, b 50. Heretike punished: note, 192, b 20. Pursued by the king, apprehended and executed, 150, a 30. Kill a sargent at armes, 168, b 50. Sharpele punished, 229, a 10. In armes against James the third, & kill him, 287, a 10, 20, sc. Rebellion in Cornewall, 289, b 30. In England of Jacke Straw, 47, a 20. In Wales, 258, a 20. In Kelt, 77, a 30. In Galtowate, 178, a 50. And Murrays, 60. Of commons that beheaded their king, 53, a 60. Slayed by Donald of the Isles, 257, a 20. Of Gethred sorthe to an euill end, 193, b 30. Slayed by the Murrays, 186, b 50. Practised: note, 149, b 10, 20. To how euill an end it sorthe: note, 279, a 40, 50, 60. With ill successe, 189, b 20, sc. **See** Commision, Treason. Regents of Scotland their catalog, 417, a 40. Regicides, 104, b 50. Ringraue returneth into France, 349, b 10. Religion Scottish reproued, 40, a 10. Dispueth of, 366, b 10, 375, a 20. Certaine burnt therefore, 321, a 60. Established, 377, b 60. Religious houses ouerthowen in Ebenburgh, 367, a 10. Report. **See** Fame. Request of Haste: note, 156, a 10. Rutha king of Scots, 38, b 30. Religheth the state roial to his cousin Therese, 39, a 60. Ruther crowned king, conspirid against her, purfled, parsoned of life, 37, a 50, sc. b 30. Escaped danger, palideth into Ireland, is sent for, his death,

Historie of Scotland.

death, 38, a 40. *sc. b* 19, *sc.* 38, *b* 30. *Reuchervale* *wire* is named, 38, *b* 30. *Rhene* and *Heller* now called *Hochbrug*, *sc. note*, 57, *b* 10. *Richard* king of England in *uictual* *Scotland*, 248, a 40. *Deposed*, *judged* to *perpetual* *prison*, *scapeth*, *decesseth*, 253, a 10. *Richard* the third would not deliver the *castell* of *Dunbar*, *uerthownz* by the *earle* of *Richmond*, 286, a 20. *Richard de sancto* *bisoppe*, 182, b 50. *Richmondshire* redemeed from spoile with a summe of monys, 223, *b* 50. *Right* *ministrach* *hope* of god *successe*, 85, *b* 10. *Riot*. *See* *Scotland*. *Riottousnes* the mother of *sickenes*, 115, *a* 50. *Robbers* *punished*, 142, *b* 20. *Robert* the sonne of *william* *conqueror*, 178, a 20. *Robert* *duke* of *Normandie* *whiche* he was not *king* of *Jerusalem*, 181, *a* 60. *Robin* *hood* and *little* *John* his *companion*, 202, a 10. *Rogers* *punished*, 154, a 20. *See* *Flagabonds*. *Rome* *sacked*, 81, *a* 40. *Ronacus* *seketh* *means* to *deskre* his *cousins*, *received* for *king*, *governeth* *tyrannicalle*, *apprehended* and *put to death*, 74, *b* 10, *sc.* *Romans* following to *forwadde* the *chase* *recuite* *damage*, 77, a 60. *Retraite* against the *Scots*, *b* 60. *Withdraw* into *Cantire*, *sc. to* 60, a 20. *Thorough* *voie* *barquish* the *Scots*, 49, a 20. *Wasse* *thorough* *Caldon* *won* over the *riuer* of *Almond*, 57, a 50. *Their* *shys* *thorough* *want* of *pilots* *lost* in *Dicland* *trith*, 58, a 20. *Withdraw* to *their* *campe* and the *Scots* to the *mountayns*, 58, *b* 40. *In parfiting* *braduisde* *distressed*, 59, a 10. *Their* *fleet* *faileth* *round* *about* the *north* *point* of *Albion*, 59, *a* 40. *Determine* *againe* to *fight* with the *Scots*, *fiuers* *assault* *them*, *put to flight*, *require* a *communication*, *submit* *themselves* as *banquished*, *depart* *out* of *Galloway*, *giv* *up* *all* *their* *holds* and *fortresse*, 60, a 10, *sc. b* 10, *sc.* *Discomfited*, 59, *b* 10. *Withdraw* to *Culine*, *send* *unto* *Marius* *king* of *Uytaine* *for aid*, *b* 60. *Give* *battell* to the *Wytions*, *fortune* *fauour* *them*, 47, a 20, *b* 60. *The* *people* of *Gallicay* *do* *submit* *themselves* *unto* *them*, 48, *b* 40. *Trained* *horse* *into* *ambushes* and *so* *distressed*, 50, *b* 40. *Slaine*, 52, a 50. *Put to flight* and *overthowne*, 52, a 20. *Thre* *score* and *ten thousand* *slaine*, 20. *Overthow* the *Scots* and *Picts*, 52, *b* 60. *Put to flight*, 62, a 10. *Inuade* *Scotish* *borders*, 61, *b* 10. *Their* *campe* *assailed* *in* the *night* *by* *Uoacidia*, 54, a 60. *Banquished*, 54, a 10. *Slaine*, 72, *b* 50. *Fle* and *slaine*, 73, *b* 40, *a* 50. *See* *Picts* and *Scots*. *Romero* *Juitanus* *distressed*, 351, *b* 30. *Bosse* *castell* *taken*, 374, *a* 20. *Bothlate* a *transporter* of the *Scots*, *sc.* 31, *b* 20. *Rowland* in *faught* with the *king* of *England* *made* *lord* of *Gillohale*, 285, *b* 20, *sc.* *Constable* of *Scotland*, 40. *Roxburgh* in *old* *time* *called* *Marken*, 183, *b* 60. *The* *ca* *cell* *taken* & *broken* *downe*, 278, *b* 60. *Russell* *sr*. *Francis* *knig* *laine*, 444, *a* 30. *His* *epitaph* 444, *b* 10. *Ruthwen* *lord* *repenteth*, 383, *b* 30. *Comineth* to *hawke*, 409, *a* 60. *Ruthwen* *william* *comineth* with a *power* to *Dzburge*, 409, *a* 10. *Rutland* *earle* *goeth* *into* *Scot* *land*, 456, *b* 50. *See* *Eile*. *S.* *Sacribell* *king* of *Scots* *seketh* to *deskre* *such* *as* *were* *in* *fauour* *with* *his* *pre* *decessors*, *conspired* *against*, *strangled* *by* *his* *owne* *ser* *vants*, 66, *b* 10, *sc.* *Sadler* *sr* *Rafe* *sent* to *Scot* *land*, 330, *b* 50. *Saint* *Andrews* *quondam* *cal* *led* *saint* *Reule*, 134, *a* 60. *His* *croste*, 124, *a* 60. *The* *Scorth* *mens* *patrone*, *b* 10, 30. *The* *castell* *besieged* *by* *the* *French*, 178, *b* 60. *Saint* *Colme* *induced* *with* *the* *spirit* *of* *secret* *knowledge*, *des* *cesseth*, 110, *b* 10, 40. *His* *pro* *phete* *of* *Gugengen*, 111, *a* 10. *He* *commeth* *over* *soorth* of *Ir* *eland* *into* *Scotland*, 107, *b* 30. *Returneth* *into* *Ir* *eland*, 108, *a* 10. *Saint* *Cuiberts* *banner*, 181, *a* 20. *Saint* *Germane* *preache* *to* *the* *campe*, 99, *b* 60. *Leaveth* *their* *lore* *ward*, *beareth* *the* *kings* *standard*, 100, *a* 10. *Saint* *Johns* *towne* *besieged*, 231, *a* 60. *Fortified*, *b* 10. *Wonne*, *sc.* *See* *Picts*. *Saint* *Philiane*, 217, *b* 60. *Saint* *Reule* *commeth* *into* *Fife*, *sc.* 40. *See* *Saint* *Andrews*. *Satiuation* of *an* *Hillandman*, 197, *b* 10. *Sanduarie*, 99, *b* 60. *Saracens* *lose* the *citye* of *Ascon*, 191, *b* 60. *Saturdai* *after* *nove* *to* *be* *kept* *holie*, 192, *b* 40. *Saxons* *encounter* *with* the *Scots*, 96, *b* 10. *Banquished*, *expelled* *out* of *Kent*, *sit* *out* of *Wytaine*, *sc.* *Placed* *in* *Kent*, 95, *b* 50. *English* *bea* *kers* *of* *yzmire*, 121, *b* 30. *Re* *listed* *by* the *Scots* & *Picts*: *note*, 100, *b* 20, *sc.* *Miraculous* *discomfited*, 100, *a* 10. *Chased*, *made* *their* *race* *to* *wards* *yzke*, *sc.* 101, *b* 50. *In* *hope* *of* *god* *successe* *begin* *the* *wars* *against* *the* *Scots* *with* *bloud*, 93, a 40. *Received* *upon* *their* *submision*, 103, *a* 10. *Discomfited* & *discomfited*, 103, *b* 10, *sc.* 104, *a* 10. *Their* *haire* *taile* *towards* the *British* *preste*, 110, *b* 60. *Conuerted* *by* *bishop* *Colman*, 114, *b* 40. *Put to flight*, 102, *b* 60. *Banquished*, *and* *diuerse* *volatates* *of* *them* *burned*, 98, *b* 10, *sc.* 60. *Banquished* *by* the *Wytions* *become* *their* *tributaries*, 101, *b* 10. *In* *danger* *of* *an* *overthow*, 95, *a* 60. *First* *inhabited* *in* *Lindseie*, *against* the *Scots* and *Picts*, 94, *b* 20, *a* 40. *A* *new* *power* *cometh* *out* *into* *Wytaine*, 94, *b* 10. *Their* *women* *praised*, *and* the *Wytions* *noted* *of* *cowardise*, 93, *a* 60. *Retrene* *into* *England* *and* *by* *the* *Wytions* *into* *Wales*, 107, *a* 30. *See* *Feare*. *Scome* *abbe* *repaired*, 182, *a* 50. *The* *abbeie* *burnt*, 366, *b* 60. *Scorpions* *two* *found* *in* *Scot* *land*, 294, *a* 10. *Scots* *daughter* *to* *Phar*, 29, *b* 10. *made* *England*, 360, *b* 60. *Re* *listed* *by* *the* *erle* *of* *Welmer* *land*, 361, *a* 10. *Brake* *by* *their* *arme*, 361, *a* 30. *Discomfited* *by* *the* *earle* *of* *Northumber* *land*, 361, *a* 60. *They* *assarie* *the* *English* *at* *Swinton*, 362, *b* 60. *Their* *hos* *temen* *sie*, 363, *a* 10. *Footmen* *slaine*, 363, *a* 10. *Put to flight* *at* *Godzon*, 363, *a* 50. *Banquished*, 368, *a* 50. *Repell* *their* *enimies* *at* *Bonhill*, 412, *a* 60. *Denie* *their* *furtherance* *to* *the* *writ* *ing* *of* *the* *annals* *of* *Scot* *land*, 414, *b* 10. *Put to flight* *besides* *Wrege*, 414, *b* 30. *Ob* *teine* *vitories* *in* *the* *low* *countrys*, 422, *b* 30, 433, *b* 60. *Inhabit* *the* *Isle* *of* *Both* *late*, *and* *the* *maine* *land* *of* *Scotland*, *make* *lawes* *and* *ordinances* *live* *in* *peace*, 31, *b* 20, *sc.* *Discomfited* *and* *dis* *comfited*, 75, *b* 30, 50. *Their* *first* *anointed* *king*, 181, *a* 50. *Their* *ancient* *sparesnes* *of* *diet*, 179, *a* 20. *Rob* *the* *Pictish* *boxers*, *discomfited*, 71, *b* 20, 30. *The* *line* *of* *their* *kings*, 172, *b* 60. *Their* *and* *Picts* *fight* *for* *a* *greyhound*, 71, *b* 10. *Determine* *to* *warre* *one* *ene* *with* *theirs* *invasions*, 127, *a* 10. *Their* *and* *Danes* *one* *afriad* *of* *another*, 165, *a* 20. *Made* *sober* *an* *able* *to* *abide* *hardnesse*, *their* *quiet* *nature*, 137, *b* 10. *Shoot* *arrows* *and* *darts* *as* *thicke* *as* *halle*, *they* *are* *put* *to* *flight*, 139, *a* 60. *Ge* *gerlie* *inuade* *their* *enimies*, 141, *a* 10. *Peace* *concluded* *with* *them*, *and* *lands* *surren* *dered* *unto* *them*, *b* 40. *Over* *thow* the *Wytions*, 142, *a* 10. *Their* *police* *to* *have* *taken* *Yorke*, 142, *b* 10. *Their* *spiced* *cupps* *for* the *Danes*, 170, *a* 40. *Gran* *to* *aid* *the* *Wytions* *against* *the* *Romans*, 144, *a* 10. *Overthow* *one* *another*, 138, *a* 10, 20, *sc.* *Prol* *perous* *luccle*, 86, *b* 10. *They* *and* *Picts* *kill* *the* *Romans*, 52, *a* 20. *Their* *usage* *to* *burne* *dead* *bodys*, 49, *a* 50. *Their* *contribution* *for* *a* *orne* *into* *the* *hole* *land*, 203, *a* 30. *Shew* *the* *clues* *to* *malicious* *in* *most* *things* *whiche* *they* *wrie* *in* *deforation* *of* *K. Edward*, 204, *b* 10, 20. *All* *died* *at* *the* *French* *kings* *hands*, 306, *a* 60. *Reuiled* *of* *their* *owne* *peo* *ple*, 301, *a* 60. *Inuade* *the* *bor* *ders* *of* *England*, *raise* *their* *siege*, 289, *b* 40, 50. *Inuade* *England*, 272, *b* 50. *A* *great* *slaughter* *of* *them*, 230, *b* 60. *In* *armes* *of* *them* *sent* *into* *France*, 258, *a* 60, *b* 20. *Cer* *tain* *noble* *families* *in* *Italie* *and* *Isbria* *sprung* *from* *them*, 284, *a* 50. *Put to flight*, *slaine* *and* *taken* *prisoners*, 233, *a* 20. *Their* *writers* *slan* *der* *Edward* *the* *thrid* *bere* *malicious*, 229, *a* 40. *Set* *by* *the* *Romans*, 59, *a* 10. *Give* *the* *Romans* *notable* *discomfitures*, 59, *b* 30, 40. *Discomfited* *the* *Romans* *at* *advantage*, 59, *a* 60. *They* *and* *Picts* *break* *by* *their* *campe*, 59, *a* 10. *Determine* *to* *gine* *bat* *to* *the* *Romans*, 58, *a* 40. *Disadvantaged* *by* *reaso* *of* *their* *brut* *weapons*, *b* 20. *Stea* *the* *Romans* *in* *cer* *tain* *garrisons*, 56, *a* 20. *As* *semble*, 56, *a* 60. *Summoned* *by* *the* *Irish*, *b* 60. *Their* *neg* *ligence*

The fourth table for the

ligence, 230, b 30. Forced downe a hill, discomfited and slaine, 254, b 10. Betrayed at point to be overcome, 249, b 40. Wild called Caterans, 252 a 50. Their maner to carrie a hoone about their necke in battell, and whie, 251, a 10, 20. The number of therte thousand innade England, 248, a 50. Innade Northumberland, 247, b 40. Rente to helpe the French and hinder the English, 240, b 10. Preparation againthem both by sea and land, 247, b 10. Discomfited at Falkirk, 210, b 20. Euer falle to the Englishmen, 145, b 60. They and the Danes confedered, 146, a 10. Duerthowone, 146, a 40. Kepe off the Danes from landing, 165, b 30. Their request to their kyng for licence to fight, 167, a 20. They won the name of victorie, rather than victorie it selfe, 167, a 30. Thowgh feare are astoyned, 164, a 40. Disorderie rush out to battell, and put to flight by the Dane, 164, b 20. Discomfited by the English, 329, a 40. Goin processi- on to it, 147, a 40. Stald from running awaie : note, 155, a 60, b 10. Enter further into England than they were accustomed, 222, a 40. Innade England, b 40. Whie they de saint Andewes crosse in warke, 124, b 20. Receive peace, 136, a 60. Their wa- ters burthen kyng Edward of England with tyrannie, 208, b 60. That were learned commanded to be resident in Oxford, 212, b 50. Slaine to the number of four thousand 219, b 60. write malicioalle of kyng Edward, and whie, 206, a 50. Slaine like dogs, 208, a 20. Deceived and im- trapped, 208, a 10. Withdraw to their holdys, 212, a 40. with kyng Richard in the hote land, 191, b 30. Beloyed to their countries, 82, a 60. when they got certeine seaces in the Isle of Britaine, b 10. Make rodes into England, 183, b 40. Hated of the Picts to the death : note, 78, b 10. They and Picts would agree vpon no reasonable condic- tions of peace, prepare againt the Picts, their maner of entring into the lands of the Britaines, 88, b 40, sc. Foure thousand slaine, 92, b 60. Review the warre against the Romans, 65, a 40. They are set upon spoule and wolle, 60. Made promision of vittels a- fortheand, 143, a 10. **S**ee **W**ulf, **C**ruelte, **H**irgulf, **R**eligion, **R**omans, **S**eruillie, **S**pantards, **S**weno. **S**cottish king, **S**ax King, **S**cotgylne, 123, b 20. **S**cotland the whole realme dis- comfited, 135, a 60. Subject to divers gouvernours, 68, a 30. The boundes of the king- dome, 134, b 10. when it toke the name, 29, b 10. Innade, 308, a 40. Instruced in crafts and occupations, 39, a 10. In- nade, 309, b 60. Parted into portions, 34, b 50. Riot and superfluous cheare brought thither, 179, a 10. Thearmes thereof, 123, a 30. Was free of the pestilence and plague,

115, a 50. without a king and gouernour, 204, a 50. In- nade, 194, b 60. Innade, 284, b 10. In great disquietnesse during the miniorite of kyng James the sixte, 302, a 50. **D**is- gans brought thither, 264, b 10. Isle of baked meats when it began, b 60. **M**ankoldie plagued : note, 268, b 60. **G**o- uerned by two rulers, 230, a 10. In peace and quietnesse, 291, b 60. **S**ee **H**oyses and **M**ares. Men of occupation brought thither to instruc the Scots therein, 265, a 20. Innade both by sea & land, 234, b 50. The north parts soye disquieted by two clans, 252, a 40. Innade by kyng Richard, 248, a 40. The line of the kings thereof, 172, b 60. A new ac for the succession of the crowne, 157, b 40. Entred into by the kyngs of Denmarke and Hozweie, 148, b 20. Innade by the Danes, 163, b 60. Ruled by seuen gouvernours, 279, a 10. **C**arles gouvernours elected to rule it, 209, a 10. King Edward his officers chaled from thence, 211, b 40. Six gouvernours chosen to have the rule thereof, 204, a 60. **A**cciuall warres, 156, a 30. More inda- maged by dometrical theuies than by forren enemies, 188, a 10. Described : note the con- tents of the fiftene chapters, 5, a 11. **S**ee **B**ishops, **C**rown, **G**ipatrike, **L**iberties, **N**o- bles, **S**weno, **W**arres. **S**croby lord, ambassadore into Scotland, 265, a 50. Ended the controwerrie betwixt earle Morton and Johnstone, 437 a 60. **H**elbie sir Walter knight be- headed by the Scots, 240, b 60. **S**empyle lord taken, 400, b 50. **S**encier Diner goeth with the kyng, 329, a 20. Envied by the lordys, 329, a 30. **S**encier bishop of saint Andewes goeth into France, 381, a 10. **S**eptimus Seuerus, 66, a 60. **S**ervice wellthought of, and sought for yong gentlemen, 239, b 40. **S**eruillie most impudent in- truded, &c : note, 90, a 40. **H**esleford the lard slaine, 313, b 60. **S**essions to be kepte peirle, 108, b 40. **H**eton Alexander capteine of Berwike, 232, a 50. His wiues manie slomach, 232, b 20. His sonnes executed, 40. **S**laine, 230, b 10. **S**euers latteth forth toward his enimies, cometh unto yorke, incontraynt by his enimies, 67, a 50, 60. Wintereth at yorke, b 10. **S**ickneth, a 10. **D**ict, 50. **S**hipwrecke, 43, a 10, 235, b 50. **S**hooting, a deccree for the same to be bled, 281, b 60. **S**icknelle called stope gallant, 294, a 10. **S**ee **D**ict and **R**itourfessie. **S**ignes. **S**ee **C**okens. **S**ilures mistaken for **S**cotish: men, 54, b 30. **S**eward earle of Northumber- land, 171, a 30, 175, b 60. **S**kirmish at Halidonew hill, 363, b 20. **S**kirmishes about Edinburgh 407, b 10, 411, b 10. **S**kringeour a surname: note, 181, a 40. **S**ocierie, and that without it no estate can stand, 90, b 60. **S**oldanuiaudeth the christians, 203, a 30. **S**oldiop valiant advanced for seruice. **S**ee **H**arie. **S**oldiops rewardet, 106, b 60. **S**ee **B**ritons, **B**uriall, **K**eiths, **S**poile, 199, b 60. **S**olitarinelle, **S**ac Fiacre. **S**olathus admitted king of Scotland, an impotent man, 119, b 10, sc. **D**eceaseth, 120, a 10. **S**omerleis theane of Argyle go- eth about to make himself kyng, 185, b 30. His cruetie and fylght into Ireland, b 60. **R**eturnewth into Scotland, vanquished, hanged, 187, a 10. **R**ebelheit, his humble submission, 197, a 30, 40. **S**ow a kind of engine so called, 237, b 66. **S**owtherland John heire ap- parant to the crown, his deeth, 243, b 60. **S**paniards and **S**cols become one people, 31, a 10. **S**pirits, illusions of them, 97, a 40. **S**posse diuined among soldiops, 78, a 50, 110, b 30, 155, b 50, 166 b 10. Of the Britons com- diuined, 106, b 20. Of Dom- glasdale giuen to soldiops, 275 b 50. **S**posse, the hope thereof incou- rageth men of warre, 199, b 60. **R**ecouered with morte, 223, b 50. **S**tanle sir Edward knight, his valiantnes against the Scots 301, a 10. **S**tarre bright appearing in the skie, 291, b 20. **S**ee **W**lasing starre. **S**tephen the king an usurper, 183, b 20. His repente, 183, b 60. **R**esleth into Roxburgh, returneth into Kent, 184, a 10. **S**temperous loue, 50 a 30. **S**terling castell builded, 55, b 20 besieged, 448, a 40. **S**eward Henrie created erle of Methven, 316, b 20. **L**ord Dernel cometh into Scot- land, 381, a 20. Made earle of Ross, 381, a 30. Made earle of Albany, 381, b 10. **P**roclamed king, 381, b 10. **M**arieth the queene, 381, b 10. **B**uchanans bretles of hym, 434, a 10. **S**eward James furnesmed the blacke knight banished, 272, a 30. **S**eward James made earle of Murreie, 379, a 30. Created earle of Arane, 433, b 10. His mariage, 449, a 30. **S**eward John admitted to the crowne, 251, b 60. **P**risoner, put to deeth, 282, b 50. **S**eward Moro governoar of Scotland, repugnat vices in hym, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, sc. **S**eward Robert created erle of Leneux, 422, b 20. Made earle of Mar, 425, b 30. **S**eward Robert disherited of th: crown, 243, b 60. **D**ideind againe heire apparet, 244, a 10. **C**rowned king, 245, a 50. **S**eward walter put in prison, 262, a 60. **S**eward erle of Atholl sent in to the noth parts, 358, b 30. **S**teward lord of Obegne made eile of Leneux, 425, b 20. **S**tewards their descent, 168, b 40. **F**irst comming to the crowne of Scotland, 245, a 60. **K**ings of Scotland neuer of full age when they came to the crowne, 390, a 60. **S**tome hill in Scotland a wyp so named, 196, a 50. **S**tope gallant, 294, a 10. **S**trife for the leading of a vant- gard, 210, a 60. **B**etwixt Morowhale and Beaumont, 233, b 40. **G**odles & comen- dable, 178, b 50. **S**ee **C**on- tention. **S**trineling burned, 274, b 50. **S**ee **S**terling. **S**ubmission of gentlemen, 178, b 30. **S**uetonius innade Angle- lese, 51, b 60. **S**ummerset. **S**ee **D**uke. **S**uperintendents & ministrs how to be elected, 376, a 10. **S**urfeiting the cause of strange diseases, 39, b 40. **S**ee **R**iot. **S**urrender made to a vle, 193, a 30. **S**uspition caused by great po- wer, 276, b 60. **F**or murther, and the partieis rachet, 119, a 20. **S**ussex and **E**ssex receive the christian faith, 110, b 60. **S**weno king of Denmarke landed in England, conuer- ted to the christian faith, 165, b 50, 60. His cruell imagina- tion, vnder what condicions he licenced the English to live in their owne countrey, 163, a 40, sc. **P**repareth to in- uade the Scots, b 60. **P**re- pareth the thrid time to in- uade Scotland, 166, b 60. **L**anded in Fife, 169, a 60. His cruetie, 169, b 60. His commandement to spare fire and sword, 170, a 10. **M**anquisheth the Scots, 170, a 10. **B**esieged king Duncane, 170, a 30. He with ten others es- caped, 170, a 60. **S**weating of scaltie first be- gun, 41, a 40. **T**. **T**hele of quene Guinoras graue, 106, b 40. **D**of spirits, 97, a 40, sc. **T**antallon castell besieged, 316, b 40. **T**ax yearele to be levied, 359, b 10. **N**ot granted, 359, b 10. **C**tempest great, 94, a 10. **P**ro- phesied, 203, a 60. **T**enthis given to the clergie, 124, b 50. **T**hanes changed into earles, 176, a 60. **T**haran king of Picts is slain, 48, a 10. **T**hebes given unto Gathelus, 29, b 10. **T**hele that bled to kill yong persons and to eat them, ex- ecuted : note, 278, b 30. **B**urnt to death, 317, b 20. **T**helargus king of Picts an aged man delirous of peace, 71, b 50. **T**hereus king of Scots fled to the Britons, 39, a 60, b 10. **T**hermes monsieur succedeth Deller, 351, a 10. **T**heues banded and vanquished, 176, b 60, 177, a 10. **L**aws denised against them, 191, a 50. **T**heir crueltie, 181, b 40. **P**unished

Historie of Scotland.

Punished: note, 228, b 50
Notable notable executed: note, 263, b 60, 264, a 10
Cholouse besieged, 186, a 10
Thongcastell, 94, b 10
Chockmoxton sir Nicholaz
knight sent into Scotland, 381, a 30
Thunder terrible and noxial, 180, a 30
Tokens. **See** Warning.
Traherus inuideth Wulmer-
land, 73, b 10. Resisted by fin-
comarke, 40. Returneth in-
to Britaine, banqueth Dec-
tavius, 74, a 10. By conspira-
cione mortuere, 30
Traitors that murdered king
James the first, most ter-
rible executed: note, 267, b 60.
An article for them, 28, a 10
Trebellius lieutenant of Bri-
taine, given to couetousnesse,
hated of the Britons, figh-
teth against his enimies, for-
saken of his owne men, cha-
sed out of the field, writheth for
aid to Rome, 61, a 10, &c: b
10, &c. Certifith the em-
roure of the state of Britaine,
67, a 30
Treson of conspiratoris to have
slaine king Alexander, 181, b
60. Tried by combat: note,
180, b 10. Of the thame of
Cawder for the whiche he is
condemned, 171, a 20. Of
Wortigerne, 92, a 50. Pretend-
ed, 76, a 10. Against king
Edward of Scotland, & what
issue it had, 220, b 40, 50, &c.
Seuerely executed vpon a
woman, 51, a 60. **See** Con-
spiracy, Euan, and Rebel-
lion.
Tribute released, 235, a 30
Truce betweene England and
Scotland, 303, a 10, 304, a 40.
For certeine yeare, 289, b
60. For one yere betweene
England and Scotland, 312,
a 60. For thare moneths be-
twixne England and Scot-
land, 183, b 60. For fourteene
yeare betweene England &
Scotland, 243, b 40. For thare
yeare, 228, b 20, 273, b 20.
For fiftene yeare betweene
the kings of England and
Scotland, 279, b 49. Renew-
ed, 312, a 30. **See** League
and Peace.
Tumbis with others taken
by king James the fourth,
294, a 30
Tudale recovered out of the
Englishmens hands, 238, a
10
Tuline citie now called Inch-
tuthill, 57, a 60
Turkes. **See** Dowglaſſe
James.
Twang castell, 94, b 10
Twynam Loxpon his historie:
note, 230, a 20
Typanne importable, 53, a 50
60

V.

Vagabonds an ordinance for
them, 228, b 60. Compel-
led to learne an occupation,
149, a 30. Judged to die: note,
154, a 40. **See** Roges.
Vaided doctoz of the Picts,
111, a 10
Variance, 114, b 60. Betwene
king Robert and the erle of
March, 253, a 30. **See**

Strife.
Cenarius the husband of Car-
tananova, he reuolte, 51, a
50, 60
Veranius lieutenant of Bri-
taine, dieth, 51, b 50, 60
Vespasian commeth into Bri-
taine, assaileth the Britons
in their campe, 47, b 20, 50.
Appealeth the rebels, return-
eth to Rome, 49, a 10
Vice. **See** Welch.
Vices following delat fare,
264, b 50. Repugnant in one
man, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, &c.
Victorie doublfull, 257, a 60.
Assured before the battell
fought, 217, a 40. In name not
indeed gotten by the Scots,
167, a 30. Modestie vied, 96,
b 60. Use with mercie, 143, a
50, 60. Used with gentilesse,
102, a 20, with triumphant
joy, 109, b 20. With crueltie,
132, a 50, 60, 133, b 30
Victories ascribed to Arthur,
105, a 10, 20. **See** Proceſſion
Victorie his answer to Etho-
dus request, 64, a 50. Hen-
deth letters to Rome, is sent
for to returne, 20, 30. Prepa-
reth an armie against the
Scots, seeketh to persuadie
the Picts from talking with
the Scots, incamped were
Cameion with 50000 men,
82, b 60. Inuadeth Gallo-
wale, acciued unto Honorius,
takeh vpon him the name &
authorite of emperor in Bri-
taine, 83, b 30, &c. Delivered
into Heracitanus his hands,
84, a 10
Villegagnon departed from
Leith, 347, a 40
Wilson: note, 128, b 60, 129, a 20,
Of Edgar, 181, a 20
Wilson. **See** Wonders.
Universite of saint Andrewes
when first begun: note, 257, b
20. Of Glascow founded, 276,
b 10. Of Paris and Pavia,
123, b 40. **See** Privileges.
Woda queene dreth aid of her
brother Corbene, he killeth
her selfe, 52, a 40, b 60. Assaile-
d an armie against the Ro-
mans, 52, b 40. Impisfoned,
46, a 50. Releaved, conuied
into wales, 60
Wodicia reneweth wars with
the Romans, 54, a 60. Slaine,
54, b 20
Wortigerne treason, 92, a 50
Doubting the hatred of his
people would haue sledome of
his realme, 92, b 60. Counseled
to send for aid into Germanie,
93, a 10. Worth honor
to Hengist, 94, a 60. Deposid
by his subtels, 99, a 10. Mar-
rieth Hengist daughter, 95,
b 60. Burned, 97, a 30
Woxtyme generall of the Brit-
ons, 94, b 40. Chosen to go-
uerne the Britons, 96, a 10.
Vileth the victorie modestie,
96, b 60
Wom kept and performed, 192,
a 30. Of Hungar and his sol-
diers, 139, a 20. Of king
Malcolme if he might obtaine
victorie, 178, b 10. **See** Ken-
neth.
Wispites what kind of people,
57, b 10
Wurputation. **See** Makbeth,
Somerleid, and Sraphan.
Wter begat Arthur the great,

99, b 40. Poisoned, 101, a 10.
See Burelins.

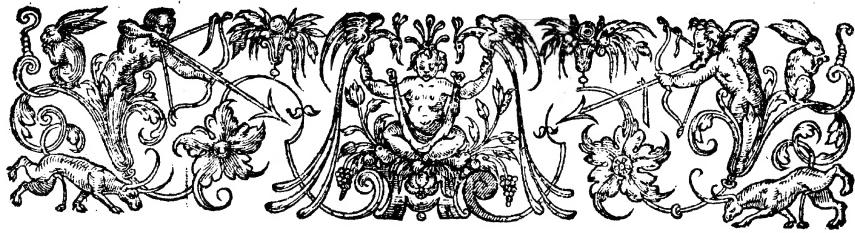
W.

Will Roger his words of
the duke of Summerset,
435, a 10
Wallase William beginneth to
wax famou, 209, a 20. Win-
neth castell, &c: 209, a 60. His
police to reliue the people in
the time of deirth, b 40. Inua-
deth Northumberland, 50.
His answer to the king of
Englands mesage, 60. En-
tered England with an armie
of 30000 men, 218, a 20. He is
enued, 40. Raiseth a power
to resist the king of England,
30. Conference betwene him
and Brize, b 40. Refuseth
the offers of king Edward,
212, a 50. Escheweth to agree
with the Englishmen, 213, a
20. Is taken, brought to Lon-
don, and put to death: note,
212, a 10, 20
Walter the son of Fiance high
steward of Scotland, 178, a
60
Wanþhop archbishop of Arma-
cham, 355, a 50
Warke castell besieged, 361, a 10
Walled, 311, a 50, 60. Wome,
279, a 10
warre without slaughter and
burning, 213, b 60. Continuall
in Scotland what calamite
it caused, 237, b 10. Civill and
what milchiesse issue, 162, a
10. The frutes thereof, 160, b
50. **See** Battell, Commo-
cation, and Vicerie.
Warning of a yong babe to his
mother: note, 137, a 10. Of
some great mischance, 300, a
60
Welshmen rebelling against the
Romans brought to their loy-
alty obedience, 64, b 60. Subdi-
vided by Henrie the fift, 218,
a 40
Welth superfluous occasion of
vice, 90, b 10
West doctoz ambassadoz into
Scocland, 295, a 60
Westmerland whiche is named, 52,
b 60, 53, a 10. Assigned to the
Scotishmen, 73, b 60. It and
Cumberland recovered, 146,
a 60. It and Kendall by the
Scots & Picts spold, 65, a 60
Wharton Henrie, 345, b 60
Whitherne a place of sanctuarie,
186, b 40. **See** Candida casu.
Wight Isle rebelleth, 49, a 10
Willes two in a monster & both
contrarie, 146, b 50
Wilford sir James taken, 349,
b 20
William Conqueror thzene
king Malcolme, 177, b 50. He
proclaimed open wares, 60
William Rufus in armes a-
gainst the Scots, 179, b 30
William furnesid the Lion
crowned he required to do ho-
mage, his request, goeth ouer
with h. Henrie into France,
187, b 50, 60. His zeale of in-
fice, he receiuthe a pece of
Northumberland, with his
right fained to the residue, he
inuadeth Cumberland, 188, a
10, &c. yeideth himselfe pris-
oner, conuied into Normandie
b 50, 60. Ransomed, 189, b 10,
His gift vnto king Richard,

192, a 60. Did homage to king
John, 192, b 50. Surren-
deith to king John the lands
of Cumberland, &c. 193, a 30.
Deceaseth, 193, b 50
William leutenant of Tuscane
123, a 60. Makbeth Christ his
herte, 123, b 20
Willaughbie sir Hugh, 352, a 10
wind. **See** Fire.
wine sold by weight, 268, a 10.
See Measure and Ale.
winter long, 139, b 30
wiscart George burnt, 339, b 10
witches consailed withall, and
what happened by gowing cred-
it to their words, 69, a 60.
In froses inquierie made for
them, found out, their wadle
against king Duffe, examis-
ned, 149, b 30, &c. Confesse and
are burnt, 150, a 10. Burnt,
&c. 281, b 50, 60. **See** Pro-
phetic.
Woodburne lord indicted, 306, a
30
Woldolus earle of Northum-
berland and Huntington, 182
b 10
woman abusid with a spirit, 97,
a 40. Of unnatuarall crueltie
278, b 40. Of a knyt stomach,
being a queene, 278, b 60. His
manlie stomach: note, 222, b
20. Manlie, **See** Blache
Agnes. Of manlike force and
stature, 236, a 40
Women as redie to the battell
as men, 62, a 40. Probande
to the Picts, 130, a 60. Deli-
verous of high estate, 171, a 60.
They and chyldren are kept
harinelesse, 143, a 60. Set vp
on milchiesse. **See** Counell
and Fenella. waile their
friends, 58, b 60. Placed in or-
der of battell, 59, a 10. Come
with the queene in armour, 52
b 10
wonder of a yong babe giuing
warning to his mother, 137, a
10. Strange of a voice, 158, a
10, 20. Of adders, 192, a 50.
Wonders strange: note, 180, a
10: note, 152, a 10, 151, b 60.
170, b 60, 171, a 10, 245, a 10,
20. In danling: note, 203, b 60
And strange fightes, 167, a 60.
59, a 40, 268, a 10, 203, b 20, 50,
a 60. Maruellous & burcouth,
137, a 10, 106, b 60. 89, b 40.
Rau and notorious, 139, b
20. And busions, 116, b 10.
128, b 60. Terrible, 73, a 40.
Molt deadfull, 179, a 20. And
prodigous chancies, 309, a 60
See in the aire, 193, b 50, 60
317, b 40. 190, a 30, 132, b 20.
Appearing to the Scotish ar-
me, 52, b 50. Import mea-
ning, 146, b 60. Interpretid,
137, a 10, &c. 132, b 40
wrestling betwene a Norman
and a Scot, 202, b 30
writers of Scotland their ca-
talog, 457, b 20. **See** Scots
and Scotland.

Y.

Yorke yeideth to Ocanus,
73, b 50. Besieged, 101, b 50.
See Scots.
yorke in possession of Hengist,
96, a 10
yorkeswold wasted by the
Scots, 224, a 60
youth trained vp in hardnesse,
137, a 60. Shoulde eate but one
meale a daie, 50



Finished in Ianuarie 1587, and the 29 of the Queenes
Maiesties reigne, with the full continuation of the
former yeares, at the expenses of Iohn Hari-
son, George Bishop, Rafe Newberie,
Henrie Denham, and Tho-
mas Woodcocke.



AT LONDON
Printed in Aldersgate street at the signe
of the Starre.

Cum priuilegio.